This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

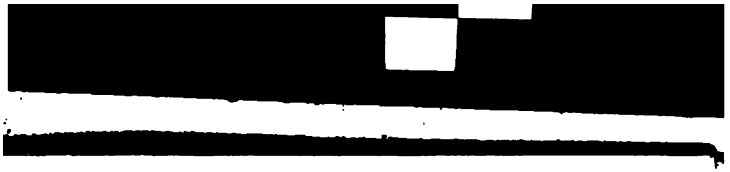
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

In Memory of
STEPHEN SPAULDING
1907 – 1925
CLASS OF 1929
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

DA
690
.M48
B92

MATLOCK

Manor and Parish



MATLOCK

MANOR AND PARISH

Historical & Descriptive

WITH

PEDIGREES AND ARMS, AND MAP OF THE PARISH
REDUCED FROM THE ORDNANCE SURVEY

BY

BENJAMIN BRYAN

LONDON:
BEMROSE & SONS, LIMITED, 4, SNOW HILL, E.C.;
AND DERBY.

1903.

(All rights reserved.)

Stephen Spaulding Mem. Coll.
Lowell, Mass
10-29-32

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	THE MANOR	1
II.	THE MOTHER CHURCH	26
III.	THE PARISH AND INSTITUTIONS	50
IV.	COMMONS, ROADS, CUSTOMS, ANTIQUITIES, ETC.	90
V.	MATLOCK BATH	121
VI.	MATLOCK BATH	141
VII.	MATLOCK BATH	170
VIII.	MATLOCK BATH	201
IX.	MATLOCK BANK	221
X.	RIBER AND THE WOLLEYS	243
XI.	RICHARD ARKWRIGHT AND HIS INVENTION	254
XII.	RICHARD ARKWRIGHT AND WILLERSLEY	269
XIII.	THE LEAD-MINING INDUSTRY	281
XIV.	THE LEAD-MINING INDUSTRY	298

ILLUSTRATIONS.

MAP . . . . . *Frontispiece.*

PAGE

MODEL OF ARKWRIGHT'S SPINNING FRAME . . 269

HISTORY OF MATLOCK.

CHAPTER I.

THE MANOR.

NAME OF MATLOCK—FANCIFUL DERIVATIONS—MESTESFORDE—MESLACH—MATLOK—MATTELOK—THE MANOR—IDENTIFIED WITH MESLACH—LITIGATION IN CHANCERY—AWARD—SIR JOHN STATHAM—THE COPYHOLDERS OWNERS OF THE MANOR—TRUSTEES FOR THEM—STEWARD—MANOR HOUSE—CUSTOMARY OF THE MANOR—LANDOWNERS—THE NIGHTINGALE FAMILY AND ESTATES—PEDIGREE—MISS FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE.

IN formulating the history of a parish or any larger area, it is not only desirable, but necessary, to endeavour to trace the derivation and evolution of the name by which it is known. In this process many authors have indulged in fanciful speculations, and in regard to Matlock itself there has been by no means an absence of ingenious guessing. In an early translation of the record of the parish in the Domesday Book, the name was spelt Mellach, as to which a commentator has said: "Mellach was the easy but corrupt pronunciation of Methlock; so from Mathfield we have now Mayfield. The sense of Methlock is the mead on the loch or lock, which last signifies a lake as the word is used in the

north parts (Camden, *Remains*, p. 118), and it is certain that the river Derwent is at this place deep and still near the church."* As later translators of the record of William I. have decided that the spelling of the name therein is Meslach, all this falls to the ground, and it is not proposed to set up any competing theory. What is certain is that the name of the area comprising the present parish was at the date of the Domesday Survey Mestesforde; that one of its berewicks was designated Meslach; and that since that time the name Mestesforde has entirely disappeared, and Matlock has taken its place.

In dealing with the title of the Manor, it is proposed to suggest when and why the name of the parish was changed, but it may be here remarked that the change to the spelling now current was neither made at once nor was it invariable, as in 1291 it was written Matlok, while Leland has it Mattelok.†

Several writers on the history of the county have stated that the site of the Manor of Mestesforde is not certainly known. No apology is, therefore, needed for going into the matter somewhat fully in order to show that the manor stands where it did, though the name has been changed. The official translation of the record in Domesday as to this manor is in these terms:—

"In Mestesforde, King Edward had two carucates of land without geld. It is waste. There are eight acres of meadow and a lead work. Wood, pasturable in places,

* *Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*) 66-67, fol. 263, *et seq.*

† *Itinerary* (*Kearne's Ed.*), 7-34. Leland, it must be stated, was a poor authority on orthography, as the following is his paragraph in which the above spelling occurs:—"To Darle in the Peke, to Wennesle Village, to Mattelok Village, to Crumford Village, and through Crumford Bridge to Watstonde Wel Bridge." (*Temp.* 1534.)

three miles long and two wide. Adjoining this manor lie these herewites: Meslach, Sinitretone, Wodnesleie, Bunteshale, Ibeholon, Teneslege. In these are seven carucates of land paying geld. Land for seven ploughs. There eleven villeins and twelve boors have six ploughs and twenty-two acres of meadow. Wood, pasturable, two miles long and one mile wide. Underwood as much." *

As to the origin of the name Mestesforde, the following is from Ll. Jewitt's translation and extension of the *Domesday Book of Derbyshire*, 1871:—

"Mestesforde, or Nestesforde, I believe to have been near what is now called Matlock Bridge, which was formerly a ford. 'Nestes,' 'Nestus,' or 'Nesterside,' are names of the mountain now known as the 'Heights of Abraham,' on which is situated the Nestor Mine (now called the Rutland Cavern), which is undoubtedly a Roman mine, and was probably the one alluded to in the Domesday Book as 'one lead work.' The little village at the foot of the hill has always been known by the name of Nestes or Nestus."

There is a note to much the same purport in Adam's *Gem of the Peak* (1838), though that of Jewitt is fuller. In Lysonses' book, which bears date 1817, it is stated that Mestesforde "is supposed to have been at a place now called Nestes or Nestus, a little mining village at the foot of a high hill on the north side of the old bath," *i.e.*, Masson. But even the Lysonses' book was not the first to promulgate the idea, for in Davies's *History of Derbyshire* (1811) the statement is made that although

* There is the following additional entry in Domesday as to this manor under "Peurewic" (Parwich):—"These five manors, Derelei, Mestesforde, Werchesworde, Esseburne, and Pureuwic, with their berewicks paid in the time of King Edward 32 *li.* and 6½ sextaries of honey. Now 40 *li.* of pure silver."

Mestesforde "was the head of the manor in the time of the Conqueror, it is not now known," and that "there is a hill near Matlock Bath called Nestes, which was formerly celebrated for having several rich lead mines upon it, from whence it is supposed there was a ford across the river Derwent, which was at the foot of the hill; which ford, or the houses of the miners, which were built near it, probably gave the name to the manor of Metesforde or Netesforde."*

Step by step the supposition about the word Nestes has been converted into an assumed fact. It is true that there is a mine on the south side of Masson Hill, the name of which is officially given as "Nester's" or "Nestus" mine,† the modern title of which is the Rutland Cavern; but Matlock Bridge, where there might have been, and probably was, in ancient times, a ford, which furnished the second half of the name Mestesforde, is on the north side of Masson Hill, and a distance of more than a mile away. Further, if the view of the authors before quoted were adopted, there would still be the difficulty of the difference between the initial letters of Nester's and Mestesforde to be overcome. On the whole, the view to adopt seems to be that the name of Mestesforde was originally applied to a restricted locality about the ford at Matlock Bridge on the west side of the river.

At the time of the Domesday Survey, Mestesforde was a self-contained manor, with, as has been shown already, six berewicks, one of them called Meslach. The time occupied in the compilation of that great national record was from 1080 to 1086. According to Dr. Cox,‡ there

* The name as written in Domesday is clearly Mestesforde.

† Farey's *Derbyshire*, I., 263-4.

‡ *Churches of Derbyshire*, II., 517.

were a church and rectory at Matlock in 1291, but he had reason to believe that the church had then existed for some time.

It will now be shown that the present boundaries of Matlock are co-terminous with those of Mestesforde and its berewick of Meslach, which latter, since the change of name, has disappeared.

Taking the ordnance plan, beginning at the apex of the triangular boundary on the north-east, and proceeding southward, there are—(1) Ashover, (2) Tansley, (3) Dethick and Lea. Here comes the river Derwent, which for some distance forms the southern boundary; south-west of this is (4) Cromford. Ascending on the west, towards the north of this, is—(5) Bonsall, which the boundary line leaves on the west, going north over Masson Hill, and passing (6) Wensley and Snitterton, now one parish. Crossing the valley of the Derwent, and the river itself, which bisects the parish, the line runs to (7) Farley, then, as now, part of Darley, and (8) Darley. Across Darley and Matlock moors it runs north, inclining to the east, till it comes back to the place from whence it started, namely, the apex of the northern boundary, where it joins that of Ashover, at Canada Nursery.

In Domesday Book there are all these places outside the boundaries of Mestesforde and its berewick Meslach, thus—(1) Essovre, (2) Teneslege, a berewick of Mestesforde; (3) (Dethick and) Lede, as parts of Ashover, the former undistinguished by the present title, but the latter identified as the Lea of to-day: (4) Crunforde, a berewick of Wirksworth; (5) Bunteshale (Bonsall), a berewick of Mestesforde; (6) Sinitretone, Wodnesleie, berewicks of Mestesforde; (7) Farleie, now, as then, part of Darley; and (8) Dereleie.

The boundaries thus traced are those of Matlock at the present day, and of Mestesforde (with Meslach) at the time of Domesday. But so far only four of the six berewicks have been accounted for. The fifth berewick was Ibeholon, easily identified as Ible, beyond Bonsall, on the west, and the sixth, most important of all, was Meslach. It is beyond question that it was this sixth berewick that provided the foundation of the name under which the manor and parish have since at least the thirteenth century been known.

Our hypothesis as to the change of name is this: The boundaries of parishes, as is well known, were, wherever possible, marked by water-courses. It might, therefore, well have been the case that the berewick of Meslach (which seems to have disappeared at the time of the adoption of the name of Matlock for the whole parish) was bounded by the water-course known as Bentley Brook, which comes down from Tansley, by the Corn-mill, across the Green, past Knowleston Place, the rock supporting the north side of the churchyard, and into the Derwent. As the name Mestesforde was, it is assumed, local to the crossing about Matlock Bridge, the berewick of Meslach might have comprised the whole of the present parish to the east of the Derwent and the south of Bentley Brook. Thus Riber, Starkholmes, and Willersley—the latter subsequently erected into a separate manor—all local names of circumscribed areas, names which have come into being since Domesday, or were then unrecorded, might well have been included in the berewick of Meslach.

The church having been built where it is—that is, in Meslach—the name of this berewick would be appro-

priately given to it, and consequently to the parish allotted to it, and that is the parish which, with the manor, has come down to modern times.* It is probable that the name Mestesforde was, if not purely local to the ford about the site of the present Matlock Bridge, at least limited to the parts of the manor on the west side of the river Derwent, to the north of the river on that side and Bentley Brook on the east. The bridge having been erected—perhaps about the same time as the church—and the ford abolished, the old name was no longer appropriate, and Meslach, altered to the better-sounding Matlock, became the name of the whole parish and manor.†

From what has gone before, the boundaries of the parish will have been made plain. It will have been seen that at the date of the Domesday Survey, Matlock formed part of the manor of Mestesforde, which was then vested in the King. From the Crown it passed to the family of De Ferrars, and from them became parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster.‡ Wolley held the opinion that when Robert de Ferrars was created Earl of Derby by King Stephen, in the third year of his reign (1138), the King gave him Matlock, etc., it being usual for the Crown on such occasions to confer lands for the better support of rank and dignity. If it accrued not to this family, then William, Earl of Derby, 1 John (1199), had a grant from the King to himself and his heirs in fee farm of the manors of Wirkesworth and Esseburne,

* "The church, for which they chose a very proper place, became the rise and origin of the present town."—*Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*) 6,667, f. 263.

† Wolley thought this change had taken place in 5 John (1204).—*Ibid.* 6,667, f. 263, *et seq.*

‡ *Archæologia*, II., 285, and III., 7.

together with the whole Wapentake, paying yearly to the Exchequer £70 sterling at Midsummer and Easter by equal portions;* and in 5 John he obtained a grant of inheritance of these manors of Wirkesworthe and Esseburne with the Wapentake, for which he gave 500 marks.†

In 36 Henry III., William, son of this William, had Matlock, and obtained free warren for it under that name.‡ On the attainder of his son, Robert de Ferrers, for espousing the cause of Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, Matlock reverted to the Crown, and was granted, 7 Edward I., to Edmund, Earl of Lancaster. John of Gaunt had it as part of the Duchy of Lancaster. It continued attached to the Duchy till the month of September, 1628, when it was granted by letters patent of Charles I. to Edward Ditchfield, John Highlow, Humphrey Clark, and ffrancis Mosse, citizens of London, in trust for the Corporation of the City. By an indenture made very early in 1629, between Edward Ditchfield and the three other citizens above named, the manor was re-sold to John Middleton, of Wannesley, Notts., Esq., Arthur Moore, of Milthorpe, Derbyshire, gent., Richard Senior, of Cowley, Derbyshire, and George Heathcote, of Cuthorpe, Derbyshire, in trust for the copyholders. Then, on the 14th of January, 1629, articles of agreement were entered into between these trustees of the first part, William Walker, Adam Wolley, and others (copyholders of the said manor, on behalf of themselves), of the second part, and Elizabeth Wolley, widow, the late wife of Adam Wolley, of Riber, gent., on behalf of William Wolley, her infant son, of the third part, declaring that the said

* *Dugdale's Bar.*, I., 260.
† *Ibid.*
‡ *Ibid.* I., 202.

John Middleton and others should stand seized thereof in trust for the benefit of the said William Walker and others, the copyholders, according to their several portions, shares, and interests in the said manor.

The object of these transactions was to make certain the copyholders' rents, which the King before claimed to be arbitrary and uncertain; and the conveyance from the copyholders to the trustees recites that the latter are to pay to the receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster the rent of £16 10s. 3½d. at the feasts of the Annunciation and St. Michael the Archangel by equal portions, yearly, and to divide the profits among the copyholders in proportion to the rents which they severally paid. The deed also recites that as the sum of £14 13s. 5d. is the total of the rents payable by the copyholders, the balance of £1 16s. 10½d. necessary to pay the rent to the Crown is to be raised, collected, and paid out of certain freehold rents, the rents payable for cottages and other encroachments on the wastes of the manor. If this be not done, and the trustees are in any way "dempnified," they are to be saved harmless, "and it shall be lawful for him or them to detain to his own use and behoof the rents, issues, and profits that belong to him or them by whose negligence or default such damage or loss did happen." They are in the same way and by the same means saved harmless "for any State or other expenses that they or any of them shall be put unto for or concerning the said manor or profits." It is also provided that the trustees shall not at any time make any estate of all or any of the wastes or encroachments to any person whatever without the license and consent of so many of the copyholders whose yearly rents amount to £7 16s. 9d. at the least under their hands in writing

before had and obtained. The trustees are also empowered to enfranchise copyholds and convert them into freehold "by such assurance in the law as they or their counsel shall reasonably advise and devise." After the death of any two of the trustees the manor was to be conveyed by the two remaining to four new trustees at the cost and charge of the copyholders. A schedule is annexed containing the names of the copyholders and the amounts of the rents for which they were severally liable. The four highest rents were those of William Wolley, gent., £2 8s. 8d.; Anthony Woodward, £1 14s. 1d.; John Mellish, £1 7s.; William Walker, £1 5s. All the rest were under £1, the lowest being that of Thos. Walker, of Wirksworth, 2½d.

The profits being small in amount, they were mainly expended at the time of holding the courts, and from this practice the copyholders got the mistaken notion that they had a right to shares in the manor in proportion to the copyhold rents that they paid, whereas the manor with the appurtenances was and is a freehold, conveyed by deed and not surrendered by copy, and a person may have no copyhold and yet be owner of all or many shares of the royalties.*

Another consequence of the smallness of the profits was that the trustees were not continued nor vacancies among them filled up till all had died about the year 1699. Thereupon, Mr. Thos. Statham, having the greatest share of the royalty, took steps to have new trustees appointed, when all the proprietors had notice and ascertained their shares, and by an indenture dated the 17th of October, 1700, between John Thornhill and

* *Wolley MSS.* 6,668, f. 551.

Ann, his wife (grandchild and heir-at-law of William Booth, gent., who was surviving lord of the manor), of the first part, and Thomas Statham, gent., of the second part, the manor was conveyed to William Turner, Michael Burton, Arthur Dakeyne, and Exuperius Turner, gent., in trust for the copyholders. In the same year proceedings were instituted in the Court of Chancery against the proprietors of the manor by Sir John Statham, knight,* and these proceedings were kept alive till 1716, on the 25th of June, in which year an award was made by John Port and John Berresford, Esquires, who had been appointed arbitrators for settling and determining divers disputes depending in the High Court of Chancery between Sir John Statham and divers other proprietors of the manor of Matlock respecting the rights and interests of the manor. They found that the copyholders purchased the manor as before stated, subject to the yearly reserved rent of £16 10s. 3½d. payable to the King's heirs and successors, and that part of this rent should be raised out of certain cottages and premises, together with £4 13s. 5d. payable by the copyholders in defined proportions; and they adjudged and ordered that if any persons as reeves or otherwise had received or used any of the rents or profits they should render an account upon notice given; that the profits of Lomas's (Lumb's) Mill were to be paid to the proprietors of the manor; that no estate ought to be made out of the manor by the trustees without the consent of copyholders

* Sir John Statham was descended from Thomas, son of Captain John Statham, of Tansley. This Thomas married the heiress of Cromwell Meverell by a co-heiress of Denham. His son, Sir John, married the co-heiress of Wigley, of Wigwell. Sir John's elder son, Wigley, who was Sheriff of the county in 1735, and John, his younger son, both died without issue, the last about the year 1794.—*Lysons.*

representing at least half the amount of the annual rents; and that trustees to be thereafter appointed ought to be nominated and appointed by proprietors having a similar interest.

The following appointments of trustees for the copyholders have since been recorded, but the list is incomplete:—

1716.—John Berresford, John Port, John Chappell, and Charles Greaves.

1738.—Bache Thornhill and others.

1760.—Francis Radford and others.

1769.—Bache Thornhill, Brooke Boothby, Francis Hurt, William Milnes, and Alexander Barker.

1785.—Brooke Boothby, Bache Thornhill, William Milnes.

1798.—Bache Thornhill, Francis Hurt, Philip Gell, John Toplis, John Holland.

1817.—Bache Thornhill, Philip Gell, and John Toplis.

1830.—Mr. Thornhill alone survived.

1871.—William Pole Thornhill.

1899.—Rev. Fielding Arthur Wolfe Hamilton Gell and John Gilbert Crompton, Esq.

Mr. James Potter, solicitor, of Matlock Bridge, is the present steward, he having succeeded Messrs. Milnes and Newbold, in whose office he was articled. The Court Leet and view of Frankpledge, with Great Court Baron, are held half-yearly at Matlock and Matlock Bath alternately.

There is a memorandum by Mr. J. Reynolds, preserved by Wolley,* to the effect that "the manor-house of Matlock stood betwixt the church and the parsonage

* *Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*) 6,707, f. 23.

house, nearly in the place where the house now (1770) belonging to Mr. Nightingale stands."

The following document, described as "A Customary of the Manor of Matlock," from the Wolley MSS.,* bears, in the handwriting of Mr. Adam Wolley, the following memorandum:—"Written by John Wolley, my great-great-grandfather":—

"We whose names are hereunder written Jury for the Court Leet and Court Baron holden here the 9th day of May, 1666, knowing copyhold concernments and the chief basis upon which stands the whole fabric of our copyhold estates as one sayeth, *consuetudo tollit communem legem*, therefore upon perusing this Court's records and examination of ancient witnesses, we here declare these here aftermentioned to be the services, rents, duties, and some of the laws and ancient customs of the said Manor, together with some by-laws and pains by us made as followeth, viz.:—

"Firstly.—We say that it is in the copyholder's power to sell his estate in his copyhold to whom he pleases, by surrender in the Lord's Court; and that after the first surrender the Steward and Court may perfect the estate without any further act by the vendor, and that the custom is to surrender by the rod.

"2ly.—We say that the Copyholders may surrender their Copyhold to the use of their last wills, and so demise the same by their will.

"3ly.—We say that the Lords of the Manor may license the Copyholders to alliene by deed, always upon proviso that the rents, duties, and services be the same as formerly.

"4ly.—We say the Copyholders hereof may by custom of this manor demise their copyhold estates for one, two, or three years and no longer by deed without any forfeiture.

"5ly.—We say that the said Copyholders may surrender by Attorney, and also give and take Livery and Seisin by an Attorney [as well living within as without the said Manor†].

"6ly.—We say that the grantee of a Copyhold estate is never complete till admittance, yet the heir's title by descent may be good, but the Lords may force him to be admitted.

Add. MSS. 6,669, 554-5.

† The words within brackets have been added by another hand.

"7ly.—We say that upon every admittance of any Copyholder there is a fine certain due to the Lords which is so much as is their chief rent for one year for that ye are admitted for.

"8ly.—We say that every homager or freeholder is to pay upon every descent one year's chief rent to the Lords of the Manor—being called relief.

"9ly.—We say that the Copyholders of this Manor have and do by custom entail their lands; and that by a Recovery in the said Lords' Court have and do and may dock and destroy the same again by the donee in tail (except the title be in some coverts, infants; persons in prison; or out of this realm; or not of whole mind); so as they or their heirs take their action or lawful entry within five years next after the aforesaid impediment be removed.

"10ly.—We say that widows in this Manor are to have a third part for their dower of all such lands as their husbands died solely seized of during coverture, if he had the frank tenement and the inheritance, *simel et semel*, during the coverture, and if he were seized so as the child that he should beget of his said wife might by possibility inherit the same, and if the said widows be above 9: years of age; or else no dower.

"11ly.—We say that if a widow be hindered of her dower in this Manor and she in this court by plaint recover the same; she shall have damages according to the full value of her dower from her husband's death; if the same come to 50 or 100s., or more or less, though the Court will not hold plea above 40s.

"12ly.—We say the Lords of this Manor being feoffees are to conclude anything concerning the Royalty according to the direction of the greater part of the Copyholders, viz., by those that pay or by so many as pay the greater half of the chief rent to the King.

"13ly.—We say that it is the custom of this Manor that such estates, Agreements, Covenants, and Conditions may be made of Copyhold land by copy as are made of freehold by deed, *mutatis mutandis*.

"14ly.—That homagers are to do their homage but once, but fealty at every admittance, if they should be 21 years of age.

"15ly.—We say that homagers are to be freeholders and tenants in fee simple, or tenants in tail at least.

"16ly.—We say for every distress impounded 4d. is to be paid.

"17ly.—We say it is the custom of this Manor to have two Court Leets yearly, one within a month after Easter, and another within

a month after Michaelmas, and the steward is to have 6s. 8d. fees at a Court, and the provision for him and his horse that day discharged, and 6s. for every special Court called by any Copyholder.

"18ly.—We say that the Steward is to have for every first surrender 4s. 4d., and the Cryer 4d.

"19ly.—Fees to the Steward for entering every admission and for every attachment or distress, 4d.; and for a Livery, 12d.; trial and verdict, 20d.; entering every plea, 4d.; for each, 4d.; for every issue, 12d.; and for judgment, 12d.

"20ly.—We say everyone essoyned is to pay one penny, and the next Court to appear and not to essoyne twice together, except in urgent occasions, sickness, or lameness.

"21ly.—We say goods in execution distrained (*levavi facias*) may be by the bailiffe, and there be sufficient goods within the Manor, [ap]praised, and sale made thereof for satisfaction of the debt and damage therein mentioned rendering the overplus to the owner.

"22ly.—We say that no one within this Manor, though he have interest in the Royalty, if he erect a Cottage upon his own land, can prescribe to have right of common, of turbary, estovers, or any other privilege of the royalty as appurtenant, apendant, or belonging to the said new house; but that the Lords of this Manor, their substitutes, or successors, may present and amerce them at their pleasure.

"23ly.—We say that the constables, shireborrows, and overseers for the said Manor are accustomed to be nominated, elected, and sworn at this Court.

"24ly.—We say freeholds cannot be made copyhold.

"25ly.—We say that everyone that bringeth in an estray to the reeve or other the Lords' officers are to have for their payment — d.

"26ly.—We say that anyone that doth informe the Lords of this Manor or their steward or officers of any trespass done upon their woods, waters, or commons, or that doth infringe any other of the Lords' rights shall have for their information — d.

"27ly.—We say and make a bylaw that all tenants, cottagers, and incroachers of the Lords' waste that pay rent to the Lords of this Manor shall bring in the same to the said Lords' substitute half-yearly within six days after public notice given thereof in the church, in pain of the forfeiture for every day's neglect, 11d.

	s.	d.	
Hen. Aspinall			
Geo. Taylor	1	0	
Tho. Kirke	0	0	
Sam. Hogden	0	2	being ye old rent.
Tho. Taylor	1	4	
Edward Whittaker	1	4	
Rich: Woodward	1	2	
Ed. Peirson	2	0	
Fritho. Bowden for a new house	2	0	
Antho. Chagwen for a piece on this side Caremes ...	0	2	
Will: Granger	0	6	
Hen: Flint	0	0	
Chris. Merchant for a bake-house	0	2	
Tho. Abbotts	0	2	
Will. Bown	0	2	
Tho. Wood	0	4	
Will. Jackson	0	2	
Will. Walker	0	2	
Edmund Ward, for a cow-house and an enclosure there	1	0	

"Houses built off your own land, without 4 acres of land, not to have right of common."

[Here follows a memorandum of persons possibly or actually in default as to their duties and services to the Manor.]

In 1830 there were 190 copyholders; now there are not quite so many.

At a dinner given on the 26th of October, 1887, by the present steward, immediately after his appointment, it was stated that the old courts had been allowed to lapse since 1880, but that Mr. Potter had revived them. Lands in Matlock have been held at one time or another by members of some of the leading and best-known county families. Thus Roger Foljambe, who died in

18 Henry VIII. (1527), had lands, meadow, and pasture, with four messuages, in Bonsall and Matlock. Godfrey Foljambe, who died 4 Edward VI. (1551) had also messuages and lands in the two places. Roger Leche, of Chatsworth, died in 19 Henry VIII. (1528), seized of three messuages with land here, held of the King of his manor of Matlock, parcel of the Duchy, in socage, by fealty and other services unknown. In 4 Edward VI. (1541), Radulphus Leche had a messuage and ten acres of land, held as before. The Agards, who succeeded the Leches at Chatsworth, appear also to have followed them at Matlock in the ownership of property, for we find that in 3 Edward VI. (1549) Thomas Agard, Esq., died seised of three messuages and forty acres of land and twenty of meadow held of the King of the manor of Matlock by fealty only. In due course the Cavendishes, who succeeded the Leches at Chatsworth, also held property at Matlock, as Sir William Cavendish, knt., who died in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary (1558), had a messuage and tenements held of the manor of Matlock in socage and by fealty and service unknown. In each case the annual value of the property is put at ten shillings.*

A return dated 1633 gives Anthony Bourne, Anthony Cotterell, Thomas Flynte, William Ludlam, Anthony Woodward, Adam Woolley, and William Woolley as freeholders in Matlock.

In the return of land-owners compiled in 1873, the following resident owners of more than ten acres each are given: Frederick Arkwright, 1,782 acres (in addition to 656 acres belonging to the executors of Peter Arkwright, in Cromford), annual value, £4,794 14s.; Charles Clarke, 37 acres, annual value, £87 12s.; Mrs.

* *Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*) 6,667, f. 267-8.

Charles Clarke (co-heiress of Adam Wolley), 212 acres, £303; John Else's Trustees, 29, £153; Charles Else, 12, £13; Walter Shore Evans, 75, £240; Mrs. John Greaves, 105, £215; Rev. John Higgs, 61, £248; Samuel Kirkland, 38, £53; Miss Leacroft, 25, £61; Brooke Leacroft, value £160; Rev. W. R. Melville, 210, £665; Rev. H. Milnes, 55, £70; W. E. Nightingale, Lea Hurst, 2,238, £3,966; William Henry Nightingale, 176, £70; Wm. S. Nightingale, 1 acre 1 rood 6 poles, £1 7s.; John Nuttall's Trustees, 192, £398; James Pearson, 99, £402; William Pearson, 45, £58; C. Childers Radford, 1,117, £1,218; School Trustees, 16, £34 10s.; Wm. A. Sheldon, 49, £48; John Smedley, 35, £1,006; G. Smith's Trustees, 15, £107; John Smith, 16, £45; Miss Stevens, 16, £66; Joseph Storer, 14, £111; Mary Taylor, 36, £54; Mrs. George Wall, 23, £46; George Ward, 13, £41; John Wheatcroft, 42, £83; Mary Wigley, 10, £5; James Wright, 10, £16.*

F. C. Arkwright, Esq., is the owner of a manor and considerable estate in the parish, as will appear in a subsequent chapter.

The Nightingales and their successors have been landed proprietors in the parish since 1771. In that year, Peter Nightingale obtained by purchase from Edmund Morphy a considerable estate running down to the river on the south-east slope of Riber Hill, called the Coumbs and Bough or Bow Woods. At the same time, he acquired, also by purchase, the manor of Wakebridge, in Crich. These properties formerly belonged to Peter, son of Ralph de Wakebrigge, who married a daughter of Hubert FitzRalph, Baron of Crich, in the reign of King John.

county this list the roods and poles and shillings are generally

Pole, of Wakebridge, was the second branch of Pole of Radbourn. John de la Pole, *circa* 1361, married Cecilia, sister and heiress of Sir William Wakebridge, of Wakebridge, knt., a valiant knight, says Wyrley, who distinguished himself in the wars with France in the reign of Edward III. Wakebridge remained with the Poles till 1724, when, on the death of John Pole, it devolved to Garalt Morphy, grandson of his sister and heir, whose brother Edmund, the next inheritor, sold it, as before stated.

In 1901, the planted part of the Bow Wood estate was sold to Mr. A. S. Marsden-Smedley, but Mrs. Shore-Nightingale retains the agricultural land.

As will be seen from the appended pedigree, the first Peter Nightingale was a lead merchant, and it is to be presumed that he amassed wealth in that capacity, as not only did his son, Peter, who was Sheriff of the county in 1770, acquire the estates before mentioned, but he also built a mill at Lea, in which cotton spinning was carried on, prior to the advent, in 1807, of the Smedleys, who established the hosiery manufacturing business, which the family still retain. There is a date on the oldest portion of these Lea Mills, which is situate in Ashover parish, of 1784. In course of time, the buildings have been added to and extended over the Matlock boundary, until now nearly one-half of the mills is in this parish. In 1776, Peter Nightingale, Esq., acquired the manor of Cromford, by purchase from William Milnes, Esq., to whom it came through marriage with the heiress of Soresby. In 1789 he sold it to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Richard Arkwright, with whose successors it remains. The Nightingale family has long resided at Lea Hurst; previously they were at Wood End and Lea Hall.

Lea Hurst, a country house in the Elizabethan style, stone-built, is set on the outer edge of an extensive park and surrounded with well-grown timber. The clustered chimney-stacks, the ball-crowned gables, the large bay windows, the balustrades and flights of steps, give it an air of distinction, and make together a charming picture. The gardens are tasteful and attractive, and the prospects of sylvan and open country by turns pleasant and gratifying.

Peter Nightingale, of Lea and Wood End, High Sheriff of the county in 1770, died unmarried in 1803. His only sister, Anne, married George Evans,* of Bonsall and Bridge House, Cromford, whose daughter, Mary, became the wife of William Shore, of Tapton, for many years a banker at Sheffield. William Shore left issue (1) William Edward, of Lea Hurst and Embley, Hants., who married, June 1st, 1818, Frances, widow of William Edward Nightingale, and daughter of William Smith, M.P., of Parndon, co. Essex. He assumed, in pursuance of the will of his grand-uncle, Peter Nightingale, the name of Nightingale, by royal sign-manual, dated Feb. 21st, 1815. He died in 1874, leaving issue two daughters—Frances Parthenope, afterwards Lady Verney, and Florence F. J. S., of Crimean fame. William Shore also

* Descended from Anthony Evans, of Winster, whose son Edmund inherited the copyhold lands of his uncle, Edmund Ferne, of Upper Bonsall, in 1710, and was the common ancestor of the Evanses of Allestree, Darley Abbey, Mayfield, Cromford, and Matlock Bath. Walter M. Shore Evans, a solicitor by profession, of the Temple Hotel, held a considerable estate in the last-named place, which on his death, on January 8th, 1875, passed to his kinsman and heir, John Evans, who subsequently resided at the Temple Hotel, and died on the 27th December, 1889. Later the estate was disposed of by auction and otherwise, the principal portion passing into the possession of Col. A. Cantrell Hubbersty, and the rest into various hands.

left (2) Mary, who married Samuel, son of William Smith, of Parndon, and had a son, William, born 1831, who assumed the name of Shore-Nightingale, married, 1859, Louisa Ellen, daughter of Saml. Hutchins, of Ardnagashel, and died in 1894, leaving issue Samuel, born Nov. 27th, 1860; Louis Hilary; and three daughters. His widow still resides at Lea Hurst.

Miss Florence Nightingale, rightly regarded by the British people and beyond the confines of the United Kingdom with affection and veneration for her self-sacrificing womanly services in nursing the sick at the time of the war with Russia in 1854-6, when the allied forces of England, France, and Turkey invaded and fought in the Crimea, was born at Florence, Italy, on the 15th of May, 1830. In her youth she was highly educated, her studies including the unusual subject of mathematics. Very early in life she developed an interest in nursing and hospital management, and later on the celebrated Dean Stanley, of Westminster, said of her that she was a woman of commanding genius. Her genius lay in an overmastering desire to minister to the sick and wounded, combined with the ability necessary to realise that desire. In 1844 she commenced the study of hospitals and nursing.

In 1850, with the help of Lady Canning, she founded a Ladies' Home at 90, Harley Street, London, for governesses (who are primarily eligible), the wives and daughters of the clergy, of naval, military, and other professional men. The number of beds in the home is twenty. Here ladies of the classes designated receive every possible care, comfort, and first-rate advice at the most moderate cost. In 1900, 164 patients were treated, at an average cost for each of £3 10s. 7d. The total

expenditure in the same year was £2,424. As late as November, 1901, Miss Nightingale addressed an appeal to the *Times*, in which journal it duly appeared, pleading for public support to this Home.

In 1851, Miss Nightingale entered the Institution for Protestant Deaconesses at Kaiserworth, on the Rhine, and went into training as a nurse. Subsequently she studied on the spot the system adopted in the best hospitals of Paris, proceeding afterwards to London, where she organised her Sanatorium for Governesses. This brought her to the year 1854, when she had spent ten years in training and study of the principles of her art, for she has said herself that nursing is an art—a fine art—and almost the finest of fine arts. An opportunity to put this art in practice came when, in the last-mentioned year, the war in the Crimea broke out.

The battle of the Alma was fought on the 20th of September and the wounded were conveyed to the so-called hospital at Scutari, but reports came home that this hospital was a disease-breeding, ill-managed, almost unmanaged place, where the brave wounded men were conveyed and left in a condition of indescribable filth and misery, to become the victims of disease and death. Miss Nightingale wrote and published a letter appealing for help to remedy this state of things, collected a band of thirty-four ladies who volunteered to go out with her as nurses, and sailed for the East.

She arrived with her party at Constantinople on the 4th of November, and reached Scutari on the day on which the battle of Inkermann was fought. There had been 2,300 patients at Scutari, but this number was soon raised to 5,000. The hospital was a huge quadrangle, the

beds, two deep in the corridors, were rank with filth. Here cholera and fever flourished, here the soldiers lay with sloughing wounds, in a polluted atmosphere, and with the accompaniment of heart-rending sufferings grew worse and worse. The doctors toiled hard and did their best, but were quite unequal to the necessities of the occasion, though they in turn were killing themselves. At the same time red tape rules reigned rampant, and nothing could be supplied to the suffering, sinking soldiers, except through a wearisome routine wasteful of precious time. Miss Nightingale broke through all hard and fast rules, and with common-sense, and her training as a nurse for her guide, did her best with her assistants to change the state of affairs, to minister to the wants and comfort of the men, to assuage their pangs, to improve the surrounding conditions, to avert a fatal issue, and restore to health and strength. In a few months after her arrival she had 10,000 patients on her hands, and, working for twenty hours at a stretch, saw to everything. She was frequently seen in the still hours of the night, flitting through the wards, lamp in hand, giving words of sympathy and consolation, and necessary tendance, to the worst of the sufferers, and seeing with her own eyes that the best possible was being done for all.

In the spring of 1856, Miss Nightingale was prostrated with fever, but refused to leave her post, and not till July in that year, when the war came to a close, did she return to England. Her home-coming was quiet and unostentatious, but the people knew of it, and their manifestation of gratitude was great. It found expression in a public subscription by which the sum of £50,000 was realised. When the money was presented, she devoted it to found a

training school for nurses connected with St. Thomas's and King's College Hospitals, London, thus laying the foundation of scientific nursing, now admitted to be an indispensable factor in the care and recovery of the sick. The late Queen Victoria wrote Miss Nightingale an autograph letter of thanks and sent her a cross set with diamonds. The Sultan of Turkey presented her with a bracelet of brilliants. Many tokens of public esteem would have been added to these, but she declined them, preferring that her labour of love should be its own reward. Ever since she has lived and still lives in the grateful memory and affectionate regard of the nation. She has enshrined her knowledge, and the results of her experiences of nursing in books, which have been widely read. For many years she has been much of an invalid, but from time to time has manifested her interest in her old work, and those to whom it applies. The greatest of American poets, Longfellow, has immortalised her in a well-phrased composition full of fine feeling, entitled "Santa Filomena," in which the preservation of her name and fame in our national annals is thus, doubtless with truth, foretold:—

"Lo, in that house of misery
A lady, with a lamp, I see
Pass through the glimmering gloom,
And flit from room to room.

* * * *

On England's annals, through the long
Hereafter of her speech and song,
That light its rays shall cast,
From portals of the past.

A lady with a lamp shall stand
In the great history of the land,
A noble type of good,
Heroic, Womanhood."

THE MANOR.

According to information contained in the pedigree compiled for the late Mr. John Smedley, Cromford Bridge House was the residence of the Hayward family before 1600, and continued in their possession till about 1800. The Haywards on the female side were descended from the Moores of Winster, one of whom was maternal ancestor of Mr. Smedley.

CHAPTER II.

THE MOTHER CHURCH.

THE PARISH CHURCH, MODERN AND ANCIENT—RE-BUILDING THE NAVE—DECORATIONS—EMBELLISHMENTS—WINDOWS—RELICS OF OLDER FABRIC—MONUMENTS—WOLLEY ALTAR TOMB—BRASSES—BELLS—CHURCHYARD—RECTORS—VALUE OF THE LIVING — CHARITIES — SCHOOLS — STARKHOLMES SCHOOL-CHURCH—TRANSFER OF PART OF PARISH TO TANSLEY—PAROCHIAL INSTITUTE—FIRST INTERMENT UNDER BURIAL ACTS—PECULIAR CUSTOM.

STEPHEN GLOVER never got beyond Derby in his published itinerary of the county, although he personally informed the present writer that he finished it, and delivered all the copy to his printers.* The fact was his plans were too ambitious and costly for the means at disposal. His work must have been set up in type twice over, for the octavo and quarto editions—considerable additions and extensions being made in the latter—and although he was supported by handsome lists of subscribers, the funds gave out, and his great, and as far as it went meritorious, work was brought to a standstill.

Nevertheless, in his "Peak Guide," he published an historical account of Matlock, and with this there is a small engraving of the parish church as it stood in the year 1830.

* The MSS. passed to the late Mr. Bateman, of Lomberdale Hall.

He says of it: "The handsome gothic tower church is built on a limestone rock, on a considerable elevation, and is a picturesque object." The tower was the same then as now, is really handsome, and has been well preserved, but the little square factory-like windows of the south gallery present themselves to our eyes as commonplace, even mean. The fact is that the body of the church had been a good deal knocked about. On the 1st of April, 1760, Peter Nightingale, jun., George Evans, John Wilkinson, John Wall, Adam Wolley, Edmund Hodgkinson, John Sowter, and John Kirkland, obtained a faculty to rebuild the wall of the south aisle 45 feet long, with a loft over of the same length, and 12 feet broad, which was done accordingly.* This is the aisle, the exterior view of which is presented by Glover. In the year 1783, Richard Arkwright, Esq., of Cromford (who, under the deed conveying the manor of Willersley, had some claims over certain pews allotted thereto) took down the north aisle, which he rebuilt with a gallery over containing eighteen seats or pews, ranging from the west to the east end of the said church.† This work appears to have been done without adequate authority at the time, but it seems to have been found that there was law in the Church in those days, for in the following year a faculty had to be and was obtained confirming these proceedings. The church thus altered is depicted in an engraving by J. Farington, R.A., dated 1817, with small square factory-like windows on the north side, and was so left until the publication of Glover's illustration. From this we see that the south wall, though pierced by four

* *Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*) 6,667, f. 82.
† *Ibid.*

factory or cottage windows, was given somewhat of a pretentious appearance by being embattled on the top. The south gallery was attainable from the outside only, a massive but clumsy flight of stone steps, guarded on either hand by a low wall, leading to the entrance. These steps were situate in the centre between the two pairs of windows. There was another but smaller flight of steps leading up to a door at the western end of the south gallery. The porch, spacious but ill-designed, projected several yards outside the south-west door, and on its east side adjoined the main flight of steps. The chancel projected some little way beyond the nave, than which it was narrower. It had apparently a single window on the south side, the style of which was in harmony with those above described, though its height was somewhat greater. The east window was of Gothic design, with traceried head. The chancel was on a lower level than the nave, and was entered by a descent of several steps. This difference of level has been accounted for by the suggestion that extensions and alterations were always carried out from east to west, in which direction rising rocky ground was encountered. It is a fact that the modern changes commenced at the east end, the chancel having been rebuilt in 1859 by the then rector, the Rev. W. R. Melville, who has recorded the fact on the exterior of the eastern wall.

The last service in the old church was held on New Year's Day, 1871. After this the whole of the body of the building was pulled down, the tower and chancel alone remaining. After the rebuilding of the nave and aisles it was re-opened on October 25th, 1871, Bishop Hobhouse officiating for the Bishop of Lichfield. From a letter of

the Rev. W. R. Melville,* we learn that in the faculty authorising these alterations a clause was inserted declaring all the seats in the new church free and unappropriated. Previously there had not been an unappropriated seat in the whole church.

As the church now stands, it comprises nave of three bays, chancel, north and south aisles, with transepts, and south-west porch in the geometric Gothic style. The north transept is utilised for the organ with, in its rear, a vestry for the choir. East of this, abutting on the north chancel wall, is the clergy vestry, an entirely separate apartment. The south transept is commonly spoken of as the south chapel. The tower is at the western extremity of the building. In 1897-8 the south aisle was extended, and the south chapel added, the porch being also slightly altered. At the same time the arch over the organ chamber was raised, and one of the windows on the south side of the chancel being removed, the corresponding arch to the south chapel was formed. The available space in the chancel was increased by pushing back the rearmost choir stall on either side into the opening of the arches and re-arranging the other stalls, the choir and entrance to the sacristy being thus rendered much more convenient. Previously the chancel was undecorated, with rough walls, but at this time the walls were smoothed down and a scheme of decoration carried out by Mr. A. O. Hemming, of London, who happened to be engaged on Cromford Church. These decorations are stated to be mainly after certain fourteenth century work at Canterbury Cathedral. They also include the figure of an angel, symbolising the worship

* *Derbyshire Times*, April 27th, 1872.

of Heaven as described in the Book of Revelation. The east window of three lights, filled with stained glass, was put up by Lady (wife of Sir Joseph) Paxton, to the memory of her parents, her father having been a Bown of Matlock. The white marble pavement of the sanctuary and the handsome brass altar-rail were the gift of Miss Harrison, of Dean Hill, who also gave at the same time a remarkably fine brass eagle lectern, all as a memorial to her late brother, Dr. Harrison. The chancel is paved with squares of black and white polished marble, presented and laid by the family of Mr. and Mrs. N. Statham as a memorial of their parents.

The organ was rebuilt at the time of the last additions to the church at a cost of £225.

The present rector having provided the means, the basement of the tower has been opened into the nave by the erection of a four-centre arch of old oak under the front edge of the ringing-chamber floor. The carved king's head forming the point of this arch was rescued from the old church when it was demolished in 1871. The roof of this opening is decorated with open-work tracery, consisting of portions of the old oak altar-rail, the style maintained being that of the fifteenth century. The space here obtained has been utilised as a baptistery, and therein has been erected the interesting, though rugged, ancient font attributed by Dr. Cox to the Early English period (about 1200), the base upon which it stands being regarded as still more ancient. The font, with other architectural relics, was rescued from the rectory garden, where it had long lain derelict. Upon the walls of this opening in the tower are placed the record boards of the annuities devised to the poor and

the cause of education by various benefactors to be enumerated hereafter. These boards were originally erected on the front of the singing gallery or organ-loft which existed at the west end till the changes made in the fabric in 1871. Here are also placed the old Bible chest with chain and another old oak chest.

Immediately inside the arch, on the north side, at an elevation of some eight or ten feet, is a glass-fronted case containing six Maidens' Funeral Garlands or Crantses, all that remain of a much larger number that formerly hung under the old western gallery. These garlands were made and carried before the body at the funerals of young virgins, and Jewitt states* that the usage of honouring the virginity with garlands or wreaths of flowers has obtained over the whole Christian world. They are made of paper cut into rosettes and other patterns and ornaments. One garland contains the representation of a pair of white gloves. They are very curious and interesting relics, and should continue to be preserved.

A three-light window at the east end of the north aisle is filled with a representation of the Ascension, the Christ rising in the middle compartment, while the eleven Apostles are distributed, four kneeling beneath their ascending Lord, with three others to the left, and four to the right, all also kneeling. This window is in memory of John Knowles, of Knowlston Place,† who died March 5th, 1869; also of Sarah, his wife, who died October 11th, 1871, and was erected by their surviving relatives in 1882.

* *Reliquary*, i., 5.

† Mr. Knowles built Knowlston Place in 1857. The stone was partly from Darley and partly from Wingerworth.

At the west end of the north aisle is a fine window of three compartments. The central space is occupied by a figure of our Lord in majesty, with, beneath, one of Michael the Archangel. Right and left is an angel, and beneath on the one hand St. John the Baptist, with the quotation, "Ecce Agnus Dei," on a scroll; on the other hand is the Virgin Mary. The design and colouring are good. The inscription runs thus:—

"To the glory of God, and in memory of Emily P. Wood, the beloved wife of Ransom E. Wood, who died at Matlock, July 15th, 1874, and is interred in this churchyard. Also in remembrance of their children, Emily Phœbe, Ellen, and Charles Noble, interred in Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A."

A small one-light stained window on the west side of the south porch represents Adam and Eve at the fall, Eve being in the act of offering the forbidden fruit to her husband, while from a tree occupying the middle ground peers the face of Satan, his body, in the form of a serpent, being twined round the tree. Underneath is the quotation, "The wages of sin is death." Below on a stone built into the wall of the fabric is this inscription:

"✠ In Dei Gloriam. ✠ This window is given as a New Year's Offering by the Rev. W. R. Melville, Rector of this Parish, January 1st, 1873."

A two-light trefoil-headed window on the south side of the chancel contains in well-designed and coloured pictures, on one side, Jesus blessing little children, and on the other the Apostle forbidding the bringing of children to Him. An inscription below runs thus:

"In memory of Richard Becher Leacroft, Esq., who died November 21st, 1862, aged 67 years, son of Thomas and Jane Leacroft, of

Cliff House, Matlock, and nephew of the Rev. George Holcombe, D.D., prebendary of Westminster, who married Catherine, daughter of Francis Hurt, Esq., of Alderwasley, and was rector of this parish upwards of 50 years."

On another small window in the chancel, especially well-designed and coloured, is the inscription on a scroll, "I am the Resurrection and the Life," with appropriate figures. On a narrow brass tablet beneath, "Mrs. Greaves's memorial window."

In the east wall of the south chapel are two small single-light trefoil-headed windows. In the right hand one is a representation of Christ on His appearance on earth subsequent to the Resurrection, in the act of saying, "Peace be unto you." On the base is inscribed,

"To the glory of God, and in memory of Catherine Sophia Oxenden Leacroft, second daughter of Thomas and Jane Leacroft, of Cliff House, died 10th January, 1876, aged 88. Also of John Staples, K.C.M.G., Lord Mayor of London, 1886-1887, eldest son of John and Mary Ann Staples, of Belmont, Salisbury, died 16th January, 1888, aged 72."

In the second window in this situation is represented the well-known scriptural incident between Samuel and Eli, but it is uninscribed.

The early history of the Church is obscure. There is no mention of one having been in existence at the time of the compilation of the Domesday Book, but sufficient remains of an early Norman structure have been preserved—notably the capital of a pillar—to indicate that one existed not long subsequent to the date of that record. Dr. Cox* considers it probable that a Church was

* *Derbyshire Churches*, ii., 517.

erected here in the second quarter of the twelfth century; but this is surmise, as unfortunately no documentary evidence has been found on which such a statement can be based. Matlock, like Darley, was a royal manor, and the patronage of both places appears to have been placed at an early date in the gift of the Dean of Lincoln. When the taxation roll of Pope Nicholas IV. was compiled, the value of the rectory of Matlock was put at £10. That was in 1291. A later account, drawn up in 1310, including the Derbyshire possessions of the Dean of Lincoln, describes the Church of Matlock as being in the patronage of the Dean, but owing no pension or dues to the Dean and Chapter. A similar account, in Dr. Pegge's collections, drawn up in the reign of Henry VI., contains a similar statement.

By the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of 27 Henry VIII., it appears that John Lillylove was then the rector, and held a mansion with glebe lands of the annual value of 33s. 4d., the total value of the living being brought up to £11 12s. by the income from tithes. When the inventory of Church goods was compiled in the first year of Edward VI., the report as to Matlock was as follows:—

> "*Matloke*, Sept. 19. Nicolas Walker Curat, j chalice with a patent of silver and gilte—iiij vestments of saye—ij albes threi alter clothes—ij towells—j cope of fustyan——j senser of brasse —ij smaule candellstikes of brasse—iij bells—j handbell—j sacringe bell. Edw. Walker, Edw. Madden iij *li* at changinge of the bells."

In 1636 the Church underwent considerable alterations, and a new south porch was built, the Norman doorway from a previous building being utilized, and the remainder of the gable carried out in the same style as the present tower (fifteenth century work). This gable,

with the date stone bearing the figures 1636 and the initials T.B. D.W. (probably those of the Churchwardens), is now re-erected, as the best means of preserving it, close to the base of the tower on the south side. There are other relics in the same situation, notably an ancient sundial.

In 1650, the Parliamentary Committee reported that Matlock "is a parsonage really worth fowre score pounds per annum. Mr. Thomas Shelmerdine, Incumbent, able and honest." Thomas Shelmerdine was of Lancashire birth, and educated at Christ College, Cambridge. Calamy's* account of him is that "he was a diligent preacher at Criche divers years. . . . He was a man very cheerful in Converse. A kind Husband to an Holy but Melancholy Wife. From Criche he removed to Matlock. . . He removed thence, when he was Silenced, to a dwelling at Wirksworth, where he did not long survive."

On an altar tomb, the covering slab of which is of white marble, now placed against the north wall of the choir vestry, is an inscription commemorating the death of Anthony Wolley, of Riber, and his wife. The slab bears figures of Anthony, his wife, and their six children, the outlines of which are incised and filled with black enamel. The man is clad in an ample fur-lined gown or overcoat, reaching to his feet, and having long hanging sleeves. The woman also wears a long robe, with sleeves of similar cut, open down the front, but with fastening ties at intervals. A close fitting cap is on her head. Dr. Cox states that this style of costume existed only for a short period, which makes its preservation the more

* *Ejected Ministers*, ii., 166.

interesting. The children are represented below, four boys and two girls, with these initials:—"J.W., E.W., A.W., T.W., A.W., J.W." (John, Edward, Anthony, Thomas, Anne, and Jane). Round the margin of the flat top of the tomb is the following inscription:—

"Here lyeth the bodies of Anthonie Woolley, and Agnes, his wyeffe wch Anthonie dyeth iiij daye of September in the yere of our Lorde m°dolxxviij (aged) lxxij, on whose soules God hathe taken mercy on."

On a black marble tablet higher up on the same wall:—

"Near this place were interred the remains of Adam Wolley, of Allen Hill, in this parish, and of Grace, his wife. He was born in the year 1558, married at the parish Church of Darley, on the 1st day of October, 1581, and after continuing in wedlock with his said wife for the long period of 76 years, died in the month of August, 1657, in the 100th year of his age; she was born in the year 1559, and died in the month of July, 1669, aged 110, and for the purpose of recording so extraordinary, but well-authenticated an instance of longevity, and long continuance in the state of wedlock, their great, great, great, great grandson, Adam Wolley, of this parish, gent., caused this memorial to be erected in the year 1824."

On a tablet monument on the north wall of the choir vestry:—

"Adam Wolley, died 1st July, 1827, aged 69. Also, Ann Wolley, his wife, died January 17th, 1849, aged 74."

The old brasses recorded by Wolley have been carefully preserved and re-set. On a plate about six inches square:—

"Hic jacet Henricus Smith quondam istius Ecclesiæ Rector qui mortem obiit Anno domi. 1640, Divinus, medicus, musicus.

On an old brass, 16 by 20 inches:—

"Memoriæ Sacrum Josephi Fern, A.M., Hujus Ecclesiæ Rectoris viri pietate religione moribus Antiquis qui muneris laboribus non annis confectus Falis concessit Septimus ido Aprilis, Anno

MDCCXVII., Ætatis LXIII. Æræ Christianæ 1717. Hic Janæ uxoris pietissimæ cineres juxta appositæ Godfridi Watkinsoni de Brampton generosi filiæ quæ matura cœlo, marito prius occupavit 8vo calendas Augusti, Anno MDCCXIV., Ætatis 49. E. munerosa prole quam uteri fœcundi uxor peperit manibus etiam hic justa siunt Matthæe, Samuelis, Elizabethæ, Susannæ, Josephi alterius Elizabethæ, et Janæ, Marium, Godfridum, Annam, Saram, huic familiæ fati violantia non dum invidit."

On a plain brass plate, 12 ins. by 9 ins., on the west wall of the south chapel:—

"Here lies interred Jessie Gwyllym, wife to Captain Thomas Gwyllym, of Barfield, near Hereford, and daughter to Thos. Dunbar, Esq., of Liverpool, who died on the 26th March, 1773, in the 24th year of her age."

An unintelligible verse follows, commencing

"Snatched ere her prime and in her bridal hour."

On a mural monument in the north aisle:—

"To the memory of Captain William Cumming, of the 83rd British regiment, and 9th Portuguese Caçadores, who having fought in the battles of Oporto, Talavera, Buzaco, and Fuentes de Onoro, fell in attack on the French outposts, near Bayonne, October 9th, 1813, in the 30th year of his age. This tablet was erected by his brothers, in whose affection and esteem he had that place to which firmness of mind and urbanity of manners justly entitled their possessor."

On a mural brass, about 20 ins. by 12 ins., now placed on the south side of the western wall:—

"Sacred to the pious memory of Robert Cliff, late of the Wold in this parish, born at Farnley, in the parish of Leeds, in the county of York, Feby 22nd, Anno 1620, and died March the 24th, 1696, aged 76 years. He was thrice married: first to Dorothy, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Prime, of Weston, in this county, by whom he had no issue; secondly, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Coll. Nathaniel Barton, of Coldwell, in this county, who died of and with her first child; thirdly, to Margaret, the sole surviving daughter of Roger Wombwell, of Wombwell, in the county of York, Esquire, who was his sorrowful and mournful relict, by whom he had three sons and

one daughter; first, William, born July the 31st, 1679; secondly, Nathaniel, born December the 11th, 1680; thirdly, Martha, born June the 24th, 1682, and died November the 5th, 1693; fourthly, John, born January the 4th, 1683. He was the most pious, just, and mercifullest of men, the best of fathers, the kindest of masters, and the loveingest of husbands. 'As for your fathers, where are they, and did the prophets live for ever?'"

Between the organ and the vestry door are two brasses thus inscribed:—

"In memory of George Edward Statham, the choir-master of this Church, born January 22nd, 1854; died November 25th, 1883."

"In memory of Luke Robinson Statham, for many years organist of this Church, born January 31st, 1849; died December 23rd, 1899."

On a mural brass at the west end of the nave:—

"In memory of Henry Edwin Bailey, of Matlock, who entered into rest on Easter eve, March 31st, 1888, aged 49 years. 'Thine eyes shall see the King in beauty.' Is. 23, 17. 'His servants shall serve him, and they shall see his face.' Rev. 22, 3, 4. The clock and chimes in the tower of this Church were dedicated Easter, 1889, and were the gift of Mary Ann Bailey, as a memorial of her husband."

On a brass plate placed on the east wall of the south chapel is inscribed:—

"Under this stone are deposited the remains of the Reverend Lawrence Whitaker, late curate of St. Mary's, in Nottingham, in which Church a marble monument is erected to his memory. He died at Matlock Bath, the 11th day of June, 1769, in the 46th year of his age."

There is also a mural monument on the west wall of the south aisle, to Susannah Elizabeth, relict of John Hussey Delaval, Baron Delaval of Seaton Delaval and Fordcastle, Northumberland, who died at Matlock, August 28th, 1822, aged 59; and another erected by

Augustus Gordon, a retired officer of the army, and Henrietta, his wife, to the memory of their four children who died at Matlock Bath, and are buried in the Churchyard.

The tower contains six bells, although the chamber is not large, but the two smallest are hung above the larger ones. They bear respectively the following inscriptions:—

I.—The Revd. Geo. Holcombe, Rector; R. Mason, W. Godward, C. Wards. G. H., 1791. (The last two letters stand for the name of George Hedderley, the founder.)

II.—John Woolley and Jno. Wood, Ch. Wardens. Lester & Pack, of London, fecit 1767.

III.—Remunerabit Calum benefactoribus meis, 1718. (This round the haunch; below—) F. Walker: R.B.: C.W.: D.H. (The two last initials are those of the founder, Daniel Hedderley.)

IV.—Jesus be our speed, 1626.

V.—Sca Maria Magdalena o.p.n. (As the last three letters are an abbreviation of "ora pro nobis," *i.e.*, "pray for us," this bell is obviously of pre-Reformation origin.) Mr. Ll. Jewitt, who described the bells and illustrated the inscriptions and marks in *The Reliquary*,* said of this one that it is "evidently one of the oldest as well as most interesting bells in the county. The mark, with fylfot cross, is of great rarity."

VI.—I unto those that liveth well
Do toll their welcome passing bell.
G. Hedderley, fecit 1791.†

---

* Vol. xv., p. 115.

† The Measure of A Peal
Of Six Bells att Matlock.

1st	2½ wide	20 high	2¼ thick.
2nd	29½ ,,	21 ,,	2 inch Bare skirted.
3rd	31½ ,,	22 ,,	2¼ Bare.
4th	32½ ,,	24 ,,	2¼ Bare.
5th	37½ ,,	27 ,,	2⅜ Note *f*.
6th	41 ,,	28 ,,	3 inch Bare.

—*Reliquary* xiii., 86.

On the 23rd of April, 1868, a vestry meeting was held to consider the advisableness of establishing a cemetery for the district, the grounds alleged for the proposed action being that the churchyard as a burial ground was small considering the size and increase of the population of the parish, that it was crowded except where there was underlying rock to blast, a process which added greatly to the expense, and that its condition was injurious to health. A resolution was proposed that it was deemed desirable to close the churchyard for funerals, except the family vaults, and ask the Home Secretary to authorize the vestry to provide a cemetery forthwith. An amendment in favour of adjourning to May 5th was carried. In the course of the proceedings, it was stated that Mr. F. Arkwright had offered a piece of land for enlarging the churchyard. It was, however, resolved to go on with the effort to obtain a cemetery. At the adjourned meeting on May 5th, it was resolved that a new burial ground for the parish of Matlock be provided, an amendment excluding Matlock Bath being rejected. On the 20th of May, a meeting of residents in Matlock Bath was held, and a decision taken to form a board under the Burial Acts, and provide a burial ground for themselves. On the 10th July, 1872, the Right Rev. Dr. G. A. Selwyn, Bishop of Lichfield, consecrated half an acre of ground, which had been added to Matlock churchyard, the land being the gift of Mr. F. Arkwright, the proposal for a cemetery having been dropped.

In January, 1896, the churchwardens, having in hand £500, the proceeds of a bazaar held in the preceding

summer, proposed to spend the money on various improvements, one of which was the extension of the churchyard. A plot of land, one and a quarter acres in extent, on the western side of the old burial ground, was acquired from Mr. F. C. Arkwright, at a cost of £50. Being copyhold it was enfranchised at a further expense of £13, while on laying out and planting it, £90 was spent. The new ground was consecrated by the Right Rev. Dr. Ridding, Bishop of Southwell, on the first of April, 1897.

There is a list of Rectors, not entirely consecutive, in the Wolley collections. This was re-edited and extended by Cox. Below it is slightly condensed and brought up to date:—

1300. Walter de Foderingeye. Died.
1315. Ralph de Ergom. Resigned.
1316. Robert de Brydelington.
1328. Richard Bargrave.
1332. Michael, son of John de Hayelton.
1361. Henry de Wichiner.
1366. Hugh Hykeling. Exchanged with his successor for the precentorship of Crediton.
1372. William de Loundey.
1373. Lawrence de Sundrish, an acolyte admitted "in persona Henry de Foston."
John de Asseburne.
1387. Richard de Stepull.
John Tekyll. Died.

1423. Robert Conyngham. Exchanged with his successor for Brailsford.

1435. William Egge.

1435. William Lowthe. Died.

1459. Henry Anse.

1467. Oliver Dynham, M.A.

1482. Thomas Reynald. Died.

1497. Thomas Basford, *alias* Beresforde, B.L. Resigned 1504.

1573. Thomas Lillylowe. Died.

1545. Robert Horne.

1554. Edmund Wyld.

1560. Christopher Grange.

Peter Hart.

Henry Smith. Died 1640.

1640.* — Thorpe. Rector about two years.

1656. Thomas Shelmerdine. Ejected for Nonconformity, 1662.

1688. Joseph Fern, A.M. Died 1716.

1717. Thomas Hincksman. Died 1738.†

Charles Cartwright. Exchanged for Charborough, Notts., 1753.

1753. Benjamin Burrow, A.M. Died 1779.

1780. G. Holcombe, D.D. Died.

1836. William Job Charlton Stanton.

---

* Wolley.

† Was also Vicar of Chesterfield.—*Reliquary* xxi., p. 112.

1839. William Rylance Melville. Died.

1887. James William Kewley.

The Church is dedicated to St. Giles, whose Saint's day in the calendar is September 1st.

The living remains a rectory, and is of the nett annual value of £290, with twenty-six acres of glebe, and a residence. The Bishop of Southwell is the patron.

The following is a detailed account of the parochial charities:—

George Spateman, by his will, dated 27th March, 1647, gave £80 to the use of a school in Matlock parish for the better education of poor children there, and £20 to the use of the poor of the parish, for ever.

These two legacies were in 1650 laid out in the purchase of a messuage and land, in the parish of Alfreton, afterwards exchanged for a house and 5 a. 3 r. 5 p. in Matlock.

Anthony Wolley, by his will dated 17th July, 1668, gave towards the maintenance of the free school at Matlock, £5 per annum for ever, and directed that a piece of land should be set apart by his executors for that use. At the time of the enclosure of common lands in 1790, about nine acres were given in exchange for other property belonging to this charity. In 1828 the portion of the rents applied towards carrying on the school amounted to £45 12s. per annum, of which £42 was paid to the school-master. There was a school-room with a small house and garden, the then master letting the latter, and receiving the rent.*

* *Report of Itinerant Charity Commissioners*, 1828.

William Walker, in 1631, gave 10s. yearly to be paid out of his estate, called Hillock Croft, in Matlock, to be distributed to the poor by the minister, churchwardens, and overseers, or the major part of them, for ever.

Thomas Johns, in 1667, gave £2 to the poor, and bibles to the value of £1, charged on his estate at Matlock, to be distributed by the minister, churchwardens and overseers yearly, for ever.

This sum was secured on the Janckin Flat, Causeway-lane Meadow, and Dick Lands, situate in Matlock. Up to 1827, the two latter fields were in the occupation of Mr. Adam Wolley, who had paid one pound a year for each.*

Daniel Clark, in 1726, left to the churchwardens and overseers, and their successors, a rent charge of 10s. yearly, to be paid to the poor of Matlock, out of his estate, for ever.

In 1828, this sum was paid in respect of lands held by Mr. Wigley Haywood Hodgkinson.

Joshua Bradley, in 1738, gave 10s. yearly to the poor, to be paid out of the rents of a close, called Allcock, lying in Matlock Bank.

Thomas Garratt, of Hornsey, Esq., by his will dated 23rd June, 1791, gave to the rector and churchwardens of Matlock for ever, £100, to be invested in Government securities, to distribute the interest thereof yearly on St. Thomas's day, to and among twenty poor housekeepers not receiving alms of the parish.

By his will in 1818, confirming a deed made in the previous year, the Rev. Francis Gisborne, of Staveley,

* *Ibid*, xi., 73.

left to the poor of Matlock for ever £7 3s. secured on the public funds. Mr. Gisborne, in his lifetime, transferred £16,167 13s. 4d. in the three per cent. Consols to trustees, the dividend to be appropriated to the purchase of coarse Yorkshire cloth or flannel for the use and benefit of the poor in a hundred parishes or chapelries in Derbyshire. He died in 1821, at the age of 89, and left his property, amounting to about £60,000, to charitable uses. After paying certain bequests, one-third of the residue was to be, and was, added to the sum mentioned above, and also invested in the three per cents. for purchasing coarse cloth, etc., for the poor. The share of Matlock was as already stated.*

The Endowed School now stands on a site at Matlock Town, nearly opposite the Rectory gates. This school was founded by the legacy of Mr. George Spateman† in 1647. In 1817‡ the income was £24 per annum, four-fifths of which was paid to the schoolmaster. Under the Wolley legacy for this use, a piece of land was to have been set apart to secure the income, but this having been neglected to be done, a commission of charitable uses was applied for on the part of the charity, and two pieces of copyhold land let in 1817 for £19 10s. per annum were set apart for the use of the school. On the enclosure of Matlock Common, an allotment was made in right of these lands, and was let for £5 per annum. At the time that the Lysonses wrote, the income of the school was £43 14s. per annum. It is stated to be now £40 a year. New buildings were erected in 1870,

* *Glover*, ii., p. 217.

† The Spatemans were of Tansley. In 1654 John Spateman was a Justice of the Peace for the county.

‡ Lysons' *Derbyshire*, p. 207.

and enlarged in 1889 at a cost of £500. There is accommodation for two hundred and fifty children in the mixed and infants' departments.

A church school, conducted by Mrs. Thornewill, was commenced at Starkholmes in 1872, and in 1875 there were fifty children in attendance. A permanent building for an infants' school, on a site convenient for Starkholmes, Riber, and Willersley Lane, was opened at Easter, 1879. It is a substantial gritstone structure of elegant appearance exteriorly, and spacious and convenient within. It is used as both church and school.

By an Order in Council, signed at Windsor on the 18th of May, 1865, by her late Majesty Queen Victoria, a tract off the eastern side of the parish was added to what was then described as the Chapelry of Tansley. The boundary of the portion of the parish of Matlock thus detached is described in the Order, as is usual, with great particularity, the fences of the closes along which it passes being indicated by numbers on the Tithe Commutation map. We shall, in a briefer manner, endeavour to indicate how the line runs. Commencing upon the boundary dividing Matlock from Ashover, at a point in the middle of the turnpike road leading from Chesterfield to Matlock, it extends thence south-westwards along the middle of that road as far as a point distant 101 yards south-west of the centre of Bentley Bridge, opposite to the middle of the north-western end of the road leading to Lumsdale, extending thence south-westwards to and along the middle of the last-described road as far as a point opposite to a boundary stone inscribed "T.C.D., 1864, No. 1," placed on the western side of such road; it then follows certain described fences, first westward and then southward, to a boundary stone inscribed

"T.C.D., 1864, No. 2"; it then goes to the road leading from Matlock Bank to Lumsdale, and along the middle of such road for a distance of forty-four yards or thereabouts to a point opposite to the middle of the north-western end of the road leading to the Hurst Farm, and extending thence southward along the middle of the last-described road to a point opposite to a boundary stone inscribed "T.C.D., 1864, No. 3," placed on the eastern side of such road, and extending thence eastward to a point in the middle of a certain footpath leading from Matlock Bank through Lumsdale to Matlock Cliff, and continuing thence first southward, then eastward, to the boundary which divides Matlock from Tansley at a point on the eastern side of the road leading from Lumsdale to Matlock Cliff; and also there was included that further portion of the parish of Matlock situate to the east of a line commencing on the last-described boundary at a point where such boundary diverges eastward from the road leading from Lumsdale to Matlock Cliff, extending thence along the eastward side of the said road to its junction with the turnpike road leading from Tansley to Matlock, extending thence north-westward along the middle of the said road forty-four yards, and then diverging and running to Riber as far as a point on the northern side of the road leading from Starkholmes to Riber, opposite to the middle of the north-western end of the road leading to Hearthstone, and extending thence south-westward along the middle of such road to a boundary stone inscribed "T.C.D., 1864, No. 4," placed on the western side of such road, and extending thence south-eastward to a boundary stone inscribed "T.C.D., 1864, No. 5," and extending thence to a point in the middle of the road leading from Castle Top

to Hearthstone, and extending thence north-westward along the middle of such road to its junction with the road leading from Hearthstone, past Littlestone, to Lea, and extending thence first northward and then south-eastward along the middle of the last-described road to the boundary which divides the parish of Matlock from the chapelry of Dethick and Lea, in the parish of Ashover.

The Institute and Parochial Hall at the Green, intended as a place for reading, recreation, and play for men, young men, and youths, was erected in 1897, and opened on October 25th of that year. It is a comely and commodious stone structure, and includes billiard and reading rooms, together with a gymnasium, all of convenient size. A hall for meetings or other uses, on the first floor, provides space for 250 to 300 persons. Temperance and missionary meetings and the rector's important annual parochial gatherings are held here. A caretaker's house is attached. The cost of the building, put at £1,200, was borne by Mr. Bailey, in whom it is still vested. A skilled instructor is employed in the gymnasium. In the reading room is a liberal and constant supply of newspapers and periodicals. There is a football club connected with the Institute. Simple refreshments are provided.

In the year 1880, after much feeling and opposition had been excited, an Act was passed authorising the burial of Nonconformists and others in Church of England burial grounds without the service of that Church, and in some cases with other services. The first interment in Matlock Churchyard under this Act was made on Christmas Day, 1880, the body buried being that of Drill-Instructor Sergeant O'Brien, who was a Roman Catholic. The officiating priest was the Rev. Canon McKenna, of Derby. The Rev. W. R. Melville, the rector of the

parish, caused the bell to be tolled at the time of the funeral.

A tradition is preserved that more than 250 years ago a Mr. Davis took up his residence at Matlock Bank on what is known as Davis's Lot. Before his death he expressed a wish that the bells of the Parish Church should be rung on the day of his interment. This was done, and the custom has been continued on the death of one of his descendants. An instance of its observance occurred on the 26th of September, 1880, when John Davis, of Matlock Bank, was buried in the Parish Churchyard, and the bells were chimed unmuffled while the ceremony was in progress.

CHAPTER I

THE PARISH AND INS

THE ANCIENT PARISH—ITS SHAPE, DIMEN
FEATURES — GEOLOGICAL BASIS — E
TITHES AND THEIR VALUE—POPULAT
IN 1821 — ECCLESIASTICAL AND CIVI
PLACE-NAMES—SITUATION IN COUN
INTRODUCTION OF LOCAL GOVERN
MARKET—FAIRS—MARKET HALL—WAT
SEWERAGE SCHEME — GASWORKS — PE
OFFICE — PRIMITIVE POSTAL ARRANG
GOODS TRANSIT—BREAD AND CORN IN
YEOMANRY — RIFLE CLUB — STARKHOL
GREEN CHAPEL—DALE FERRY AND FOC
TIVE AND LIBERAL CLUBS—TECHNICAL
'95—ALLOTMENTS—ROYAL DIAMOND J
— HALL LEES AND OTHER OPEN S
SUPPLY—BIRDS' SANCTUARY—FIRE—PRI
SHELTER—BRASS BAND—FLOODS—FISH
TION—WILD ANIMALS—FLORA.

THE ancient parish of Matlock, a
the map, forms an irregu-
bou-

on the west, the base resting on the river Derwent between Cromford and Lea on the south. It has an extreme length of nearly five miles, a width of two miles at the middle and on the south, of one mile above the middle on the north, gradually narrowing to a point at the boundary in that quarter. Superficially, the parish comprises a deep and picturesque valley, flanked on either side by bold, rocky, and mountainous eminences, with the river Derwent, which enters the western boundary just above Cawdor Bridge, running down its centre, and leaving it at the junction with the Lea Brook on the south.

The greatest altitude is attained on Masson, the highest point of which by survey is 1,110 feet above the Ordnance datum, or mean sea level, at Trinity House, London. About the northern apex of the parish, on Matlock Moor, a height of nearly 1,000 feet is attained; on Riber, by the brow overlooking Starkholmes, 813 feet; and on the High Tor, 652 feet.

Geologically, speaking broadly, the parish rests on the first or millstone grit at Riber Hill, Harston Hill (where millstones were formerly made), Lumsdale, and Matlock Bank; elsewhere, on the limestone measures, which rise to the top of Masson and sink deep below the river's bed, dipping from west to east. The second limestone is on the surface at Masson top, and below lie the second toadstone (as its local name is, but volcanic tuff as it is in fact), third limestone, third toadstone, and fourth limestone rock, in the order stated.

The ancient parish comprised 4,540 acres of land and 48 of water. Of this, an area taken in by the Inclosure Acts passed in 1776 and 1780, amounted to 1,719 acres. The latter Act directed that 350 acres of the worst of the

new allotments should be exempt from tithes for eight years, the remainder to pay tithe immediately.* According to Glover, who wrote in 1830, the landholders had paid 6s. per acre as tithe of hay and 12s. for wheat. Mr. John Nuttall, of Matlock, acted repeatedly as a commissioner for settling claims under the Inclosure Acts, and is said by Farey to have given general satisfaction. He and his son, Mr. George Nuttall, gave much assistance and information to Mr. Farey, whose work is founded on official inquiries made for the Government of the day, under the direction of the old Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement.

In 1821 there were 605 houses in the parish, occupied by 609 families, and 2,920 persons. Of the 609 families, 51 were chiefly employed in agriculture, 551 in trade or handicraft, and 7 in professional pursuits or living on their means. The principal manufactures were cotton spinning, framework knitting, cotton wick, fluor spar ornaments, bobbin net lace, hats, etc. At Lumsdale there were extensive bleach works, and a bone mill, the property of Mr. Garton. There were several mines, which gave employment to some of the male population, while many of the young females figured lace. There were three water corn-mills and a paper mill in the parish.†

The population of the entire parish in 1861 was 4,252; in 1871, 5,220; in 1881, 6,093; in 1891, 7,131; reduced in 1894 by 1,846 taken away with the parish of Matlock Bath. In 1901 the population of Bank, Bridge, and Town was 5,979, and of Matlock Bath 1,819—a total for the original parish of 7,798.

* Farey ii., 79.
† *Glover's Peak Guide*, 104.

THE PARISH AND INSTITUTIONS.

Down to 1842, the parish was a single unit for all purposes, ecclesiastical and civil. It is now divided into three ecclesiastical parishes (beyond the large piece added to Tansley), with five churches and a school-church, besides numerous Nonconformist chapels, and into two civil areas, each endowed with local self-government, namely, Matlock, and Matlock Bath and Scarthin Nick. The ecclesiastical parishes are: the portion of the ancient one still attached to the Church of St. Giles, including Starkholmes; Matlock Bath, with auxiliary churches at Scarthin and Matlock Dale; and Matlock Bank. The two District Councils are—one for Matlock and another for Matlock Bath.

The ancient parish having been included in the Bakewell Union since its formation for poor law purposes, Matlock Bath, which was constituted a separate parish by the Local Government Act of 1894, is consequently included in that Union also. Both parishes elect guardians to the Bakewell Board, their indoor poor go to the workhouse at that place, and their outdoor poor are relieved from thence. Prior to the Act of 1834, the Matlock paupers were sent to the Ashover House of Industry, to which the inhabitants of this parish contributed. The pauper children were apprenticed to farmers and trades.

The following are the names of localities, varying in extent and population, into which the old parish is divided:—Matlock Town (about the old church), Matlock Green, Matlock Bank, Matlock Moor, Dimple, Allen Hill, Matlock Bridge, Matlock Dale, Matlock Bath, Upper Wood, Scarthin, Riber, Lumsdale, Matlock Cliff, Starkholmes, Willersley, and Bow or Bough Wood.

The whole of the ancient parish is in the Western

Parliamentary Division of the County, the Wapentake and Petty Sessional Division of Wirksworth (though now enjoying Petty Sessions of its own), Archdeaconry of Derby, and Rural Deanery of Bakewell. The parish was included in the County Court district of Wirksworth—where the sittings were held—on the 10th of March, 1847. In 1890, shortly after the appointment of Mr. Barber, Q.C., as Judge, and arising out of a hint given by His Honour, based on the large proportion of business flowing to the Court from this parish and district, petitions praying for the holding of a Court at Matlock were presented to him. These petitions were signed very generally by magistrates, professional and business men, and other inhabitants in Matlock, Matlock Bath, Darley, Winster, Tansley, and Bonsall. The Judge then proceeded to move the Treasury, and found it a difficult task. However, in the month of July an order of Queen Victoria in Council was issued, authorising the holding of a Court at Matlock as well as at Wirksworth. The first sitting was held on the 6th October following, when the Judge was welcomed and thanked by County Councillor Job Smith on behalf of the community, and by Mr. James Potter for the legal profession. The Court has since been held at regular bi-monthly intervals. The Hon. Walter Lindley, appointed in September, 1902, is the present Judge. Public petitions from Matlock and the surrounding parishes, praying for monthly sittings here, were presented to the Judge in November, 1902, but the effort was unsuccessful.

Local self-government was adopted in 1861, and Mr. Miles Sleigh, the present clerk to the Matlock Urban Council, has furnished some interesting and rather curious

particulars of the transactions which led up to that event. On petition of the inhabitants, Matlock Bath had its boundaries settled as a Local Government District, and an order was issued by Sir George Grey, Home Secretary, dated 9th November, 1861, under the Local Government Act, 1858, giving it powers of self-government. The parish of Matlock, by vote of the ratepayers, adopted the Local Government Act, 1858, on the 18th of November, 1861, and then objected to the Secretary of State publishing the notice that Matlock Bath had adopted the Act. Representatives of Matlock Bath applied for a *mandamus* to issue to the Secretary of State to publish the notice, but the Court refused it, holding that Section 14 applied to places the boundaries of which were settled by an order of the Secretary of State, and that, therefore, Matlock Bath could not adopt the Act unless the parish of Matlock had refused to do so. The order of the Home Secretary as to Matlock was gazetted on the 20th May, 1862, being dated the 14th of the same month. Application for separation was then made by the Bath, and a provisional order to that end was made on the 20th October, 1862. The boundaries had been defined in the previous abortive order, and remained as then settled. The Bill to confirm this order was opposed, and Matlock Bath was struck out of it by consent. Finally, an order was made by the Home Secretary on the 15th June, 1864, in which the boundaries of Scarthin Nick, which was then excluded from Matlock and added to the Bath, are set out. This order was confirmed by the Local Government Board (No. 2) Supplementary Act, 1865. By order of the County Council of Derbyshire, dated 10th August, 1894, the two districts of (1) Matlock and (2) Matlock

Bath and Scarthin Nick, were constituted the separate parishes of (1) Matlock and (2) Matlock Bath.

In June, 1894, the Bridge Hall property, in Bank Road, was purchased on behalf of the Matlock Urban Council for £1,750, the object being to provide a Town Hall on the site. In August, 1896, a plot of land adjoining the site of the above-named structure (which by this time was known as the Town Hall) was purchased from the Rev. C. Wolley-Dod for £350. In January, 1899, plans were prepared for converting Bridge Hall into a hall to be used for the general public purposes of the Urban District by the addition of a large wing. The main features were a council chamber, 28 ft. by 17 ft., with surveyor's and other offices and appurtenances, on the ground floor; on the first floor, a main hall, 60 ft. by 37 ft. by 18 ft. high, with accommodation and separate entrance and retiring rooms for the magisterial bench. Two balustrades or landings on the exterior afford means of speaking to assemblies of people outside. The main hall was designed to accommodate 450 persons. The contract was let in March to Mr. Thomas Needham at £1,630, and a sum of £300 was voted for furnishing. The Petty Sessions Court moved into the building on the 10th October, 1900, when Captain Walker, J.P., and Mr. F. C. Lymn, for the legal profession, expressed their satisfaction with the arrangements made for them respectively. The County Court was also moved to the Town Hall, where the first sitting of the Judge (Smyly) was held on the 14th January, 1901.

There was formerly a market at Matlock, but at the commencement of the nineteenth century this had been so long discontinued that Farey left the day on which it was held unrecorded.

In 1887 a proposal was made by the Local Board to purchase from the Lords of the Manor the tolls of the local markets. The steward, under date 7th September, replied that he " found there was a correspondence with his predecessor, Mr. Newbold, on this subject, and that the Board were then informed, on the strength of a letter from the Land Commissioners, that there was no power under the Copyhold Act to sell tolls."

On the 22nd of October following, a meeting of owners and ratepayers formally convened for the purpose, under the provisions of the Public Health Act, passed a resolution in these terms: " That it is expedient to provide a market-house and other conveniences for the purpose of holding markets, to provide all such matters and things as may be necessary for the convenient use of such market, to purchase or take on lease land and public or private rights in markets and tolls, and to take stallages, rents, and tolls in respect of the use by any person of such market." This does not seem ever to have been acted upon.

In the year 1880 the question of the desirability of establishing a fortnightly cattle market was raised, and at a meeting held on the 22nd of November a resolution was passed recording the desirability of doing so. A committee was appointed to interview the Local Board as to applying for a charter, but it was subsequently found unnecessary to seek a charter, the Board having statutory authority to establish a market without one. At another meeting on the 30th of November, attended by farmers, cattle dealers, and inhabitants, it was stated that the Local Board had recognised the necessity of opening a cattle market in the parish, and it was resolved that such a market should be started, to be held for the first time

on Monday, the 13th December, and continued fortnightly. The market was duly opened on the Green accordingly, and the intention having been well advertised, there was a large show of stock, a good attendance of buyers, and considerable business was done. The day for this market was later changed to Thursday, and at certain seasons a good deal of stock is shown and much business done. In the course of the meeting last above mentioned, a brass plate, then in the possession of Mr. Lindsay Hodgkinson, and supposed to refer to a market, was shown, whereon was this inscription: "Tolls for the use of the Lord of the Manor granted by King Charles II. in 1651."* A butter and general market was opened in the Market Hall on the 2nd of June, 1881. Now, the principal days are Friday and Saturday, but the Market Hall is open daily for the sale of provisions and other commodities.

The old fairs were held on February 25th, May 9th, July 16th, and October 24th (cattle and sheep). A second fair is now held on April 2nd, the May fair thus becoming the third; the July fair is omitted; and the date of the fourth remains the same. Fat and store beasts, pigs, sheep, and occasionally horses are brought to these fairs. The pleasure of those who attend is also provided for, the younger generation being tempted with the allurements of swing-boats and merry-go-rounds, which are set up in a field at the Green.

The Market Hall, a private undertaking, was commenced in April, 1867, and opened on the 18th of May in the following year. The style of architecture, which is but tame, was described at the time as Continental Gothic.

* There is so far no voucher to the authenticity of this alleged grant.

The carved work at the front is of Darley white stone, and was done by Mr. W. White, jun., of Northampton. The hall proper, somewhat of a gloomy chamber, has twelve shops arranged along two sides, let to various tradesmen. There are also stalls for the sale of various articles down the centre. Over this is the Assembly Room, 74 ft. by 35 ft., and capable of seating five hundred persons, approached by a wide stone staircase from the entrance vestibule. Offices are also provided, and from the lobby in front of these there is another staircase. The scheme included the remodelling of the Queen's Head Hotel, but was left incomplete for many years. The architect employed was Mr. W. Hall, of Northampton.

The Matlock Water Company was established in 1860, when a special Act of Parliament was procured, by which it was authorised to raise a capital of £4,000, and to borrow an additional £1,000 on loan. The water supply was obtained from the Wold spring, where a reservoir twelve yards square was constructed. In 1881 the supply, estimated at 113,385 gallons daily in the month of March, but normally 90,000, was sufficient in winter, but owing to the founding of several hydropathic establishments and the increase of population, was inadequate in summer. The Company, therefore, went to Parliament for sanction to a Bill to enable them to construct additional works and raise further capital. By this Bill it was proposed to take three streams on the Lucas estate and another on that of Mr. Young, which together produced 10,000 gallons per day, and the estimated cost of the new works was £4,300. The Bill passed, but the contract for the new reservoir does not appear to have been let till 1885, the accepted tender being for £2,658. This reservoir,

... of Wellington Inn. By the use of h
a spot was indicated where water wc
Headings were driven, and a supply was
altitude of about 1,000 feet. A statem
the local newspapers promulgated the
sufficient water had been found to serve t
generations to come; but the sequel shows
not a reliable prophecy. In March of this y
pany issued £5,000 of new capital in £1(
extended their works. Subsequently they ex
capital-raising powers. Towards the end of
protracted negotiations, privately conducted,
Company agreed to sell, and the Urban
purchase, the undertaking for £18,550. In t
November, notices were published of an inten
tion to Parliament by the Council to purchas
works by compulsion or otherwise, to construc
to purchase Allen Hill Spa, and to construct
sewerage. The proposal as to water was
reservoir capable of containing 111,000,000
embanking the Bentley Brook, at Cuckoo
estimated cost of £68

proposals were opposed in the House of Commons, but the Committee on the Bill pronounced the preamble proved, and it was passed. This Bill included powers for spending a sum of £2,000 in providing, fitting up, and furnishing a Town Hall; for spending not exceeding £100 a year for the maintenance of bands and supplying other musical performances; and for fencing in open spaces, such as the plot in front of what was the old Wheat Sheaf Inn, at the Town.

Before the Bill passed the Lords it was discovered that by Clause 6 powers were taken to supply the Matlock Bath Urban District. It was thereupon resolved by the Bath Council to oppose the Bill unless Clause 6 was expunged. The Matlock Council declined to omit the clause, on the ground that the area of the Water Company, whose rights they were taking over, originally comprised the whole of Matlock parish, but they offered to give an undertaking not to supply Matlock Bath and Scarthin Nick unless with the consent under seal of the Council of that place. Not satisfied with this, the Bath Board opposed the Bill before the Lords Committee, but were unsuccessful, the Bill being passed with the clause retained. Although they got these enlarged powers, the Council hesitated to carry them out and incur the expenditure they would involve. The Act, which cost £5,630 in taxed costs to obtain, provided for the payment of the purchase money to the Water Company on the 1st of July, 1898;* but it was not till the end of 1890 that the Council took steps to increase the supply. Mr. Matthews, of Pendleton,

* The payment was actually made on August 3rd, the Company being afterwards wound up.

...own 207 feet, water was within 38 feet of the surface. Pu fixed, and shortly before noon on th Mr. Job Smith, chairman of the Cour to work. A four-inch main had beer through this, as it was pumped, ti utilised. The new supply, which, aft or four hours was quite clear, was an teapot and mixed with ardent spirit, credit as being wholesome potable w satisfaction of everyone concerned. T derived at an elevation of 800 feet, and in the following November the wa that the Wold spring was nearly exha stone spring giving a poor supply, water was keeping the district suppli doing so for several weeks. This fortu has continued.

To cover the purchase of the waterwc of the Town Hall, and provide fc authorised by their new Act, the [illegible]

Matlock Bath, past Willersley to land in Cromford Meadows, of which it was proposed to take eighteen acres for the requisite works. The proposed scheme was opposed by the Bakewell Rural District Council, Cromford Parish Council, Mr. F. C. Arkwright, as principal and almost sole landowner on the line; the Trustees of the Nightingale estates, owners of 2,000 acres in the vicinity; and the Matlock Bath Urban Council. The House of Commons Committee threw out this part of the Bill.

The first special step to supply Matlock with gas for lighting purposes was taken on the 9th of May, 1857, when a meeting was held at the Queen's Head Inn, and a resolution passed to raise an additional capital of £1,000 to enable the Matlock Bath Company to supply the whole parish. The capital was arranged to be issued in shares of £5 each, with limited liability, and nearly a hundred shares were subscribed for in the room. At a subsequent date the property passed into the hands of Mr. Joseph Winson—who erected additional works in the Darley Road—and remained in his hands until his death. In 1886 a company was formed under the title of the Matlock and District Gas Company, for the purpose of carrying on the manufacture of gas at the works on the Darley Road. The area of supply included the parish of Darley, both north and south, the parish of Wensley and Snitterton, and the parish of Tansley, in addition to Matlock. The boundary line cutting off Matlock Bath leaves Riversdale Cottages and the road leading thereto on the north, crosses the High Tor to the junction of the footpath leading from Matlock Town end of Starkholmes Lane with the footpath leading from Starkholmes, thence in a straight line

south-eastwards, crossing Willersley Lane, going east to Woodseats Farm, and thence in a straight line due east to the easterly boundary of the Parish and Urban Council district of Matlock. Mr. Robert Hall, accountant, occupied the position of vendor, and it was stated in the prospectus that the consideration money paid to Winson's trustees was £15,000 in cash and £1,000 in shares. The capital of the company was fixed at £13,000 in £10 shares and £4,000 in debentures. The works were described as being fitted with the newest and best appliances for making gas of a high illuminating power, and the consumption of gas was stated to be 100,000 cubic feet per week. The promoters of the company were Messrs. T. C. Drabble, R. Wildgoose, F. C. Arkwright, C. Hill (Cromford), S. Skidmore (Matlock Bath), and W. Wright, with Drs. Harrison, Moxon, and Hunter. Mr. R. Hall became secretary of the company. The authorised capital was by Act of Parliament raised to £26,200 in 1891, and the maximum price of gas fixed at 4s. 3d. per 1,000 cubic feet.

Petty Sessions have been held here since 1868, the magistrates sitting fortnightly, on Wednesdays, at the Town Hall. Formerly the justices sat only at Wirksworth, which still gives its name to the complete division. In 1893, a police station, with three cells for prisoners and house for the resident inspector or sergeant, was erected in Bank Road. Early in 1901, a groom's house, stable, and coach-house were added, to fit the place for the residence of the superintendent of the division, who was moved here in the same year from Wirksworth, where the headquarters had hitherto been located from the

establishment of the county force, prior to which event lockups and a keeper had been maintained at Wirksworth for the division, the police work being done by the parish constables appointed from year to year.

There are now Town Sub-Post Offices at Matlock Bridge, Bank, and Green, at each of which money order, savings bank, and telegraph business is done, as well as the various classes of purely postal work, such as the sale of stamps, receipt and despatch of letters, parcels, etc. The Bridge office is the more important one, and here of late years the amount of work has extended at a rapid rate, until it is now very large. Formerly this office was located at a shop in Holt Lane, where that thoroughfare bends for the descent to the bridge. Now it is lower down, and the premises, having become too small for the requirements, have recently been much enlarged. The deliveries and despatches are the same in number as at Matlock Bath. Mr. George Hodgkinson, who succeeded his father, is the postmaster.

In 1814, letters were carried by a mounted postman, who set out from Bakewell early every morning, passed through Matlock and Wirksworth on his way to Derby, and returned in the evening. The rates of postage at that time were from any post office in England and Wales to any place not exceeding 15 miles from such office, 3d.; above 15 and not exceeding 30 miles, 4d.; 30 to 50 miles, 5d.; 50 to 80, 6d.; 80 to 120, 7d.; 120 to 170, 8d.; 170 to 230, 9d.; 230 to 300, 10d.; 300 to 400, 11d.; 400 to 500, 12d.; one penny more for every additional hundred miles. The lowest official rate thus being 3d., a penny post office was established at Matlock, conducted

by one Adam Walker, a saddler. This would be a private undertaking and for short distances.

Passengers were conveyed in 1814 by a coach running each way daily through Matlock to London and Manchester respectively. Goods and parcels from the south were brought by a carrier, who met the London wagons at the Tiger Inn, Derby, every Monday and Friday.

The autumn of 1800 was a time of scarcity and high prices in regard to wheat and flour especially. On the 30th October, a meeting, described as numerously and respectably attended, was held at Matlock to consider the best means of lowering the alarming price of bread-corn, when an association and subscription were entered into to prosecute any person guilty of forestalling or regrating.* At this time the farmers were accused of holding back their corn from the markets. Riots took place in the county owing to the high prices of bread and provisions generally.

In 1803, a large force of volunteer infantry was raised in the county and maintained for five years. Of this there was a Matlock, Dethick and Lea Company recruited in the places named, consisting of sixty men. Their services were formally accepted by King George III. on the 30th September. The officers were: George Hodgkinson, captain; John Leedham, lieutenant; George Nuttall, ensign. The corps formed part of the Wirksworth battalion, of which Charles Arkwright, Esq., was the Lieut.-Colonel, and Peter Arkwright, Esq., the captain of a company.

* Buying provisions and selling them again in the same market in order to raise the price.

A section of Infantry Rifle Volunteers was raised here on the formation of that great national patriotic force in 1859, and Matlock has ever since been, and is still, the headquarters of a company. This is now known as the F Company of the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Sherwood Foresters (Notts. and Derbyshire Regiment).

Of late years the B Troop of Derbyshire Yeomanry Cavalry has also had its headquarters here; but its designation as the Matlock Troop is about being changed for a wider territorial title, with a larger area to be called on for recruits.

Both these bodies of citizen soldiers supplied drafts to reinforce the army at the front in the Boer War of 1900-2, and in giving a "send-off" to these parties and receiving again those who returned the enthusiastic patriotism of the inhabitants of all the Matlocks was warmly demonstrated.

In the early years of the still subsisting volunteer infantry forces, a feeling of considerable friendliness and even comradeship grew up between the Volunteers of Belgium and our own. One result of this was that in July, 1867, a large contingent of the citizen-soldiers of Belgium paid a visit to this country. A detachment of twenty-five men, under the command of Major Stoeffs, arrived in Derby from London on the 22nd of July, and was enthusiastically welcomed. That night was spent in fraternising with their English brethren-in-arms, and in being fêted and banqueted. The next morning the members of the detachment, attired in their national uniforms, proceeded by train to Cromford, where they alighted to walk through Matlock Bath and the Dale to Matlock Bridge. At Cromford

station they were met by the Rev. R. M. Jones, then vicar of the parish, who welcomed them by an address in the French language. They were also greeted by the Rev. Lucius Arthur, then of Bridge House, who made an offer of hospitality that was freely taken advantage of. The party next proceeded, accompanied by several members and officials of the Derby Corporation, as well as Press representatives and others who had come with them in the train, along the route already indicated, and were so much pleased and impressed by the scenery on either hand and all around as to cause them to audibly express from time to time their admiration. At Matlock Bridge, Mr. J. S. Clarke, of Derby, who then resided at the house by the railway gate, offered champagne in jugs and pails, with the accompaniment of sandwiches, which were generally partaken of and enjoyed. They then entrained and went forward to Rowsley, from whence they were driven to Haddon Hall, and afterwards to Chatsworth. Here, at the instance of the Duke of Devonshire, who was, however, elsewhere at the time, a cold collation was provided for all, and after this had been partaken of mutual good wishes were exchanged under the usual British form of toasts. In the evening the Volunteers returned to Derby with their English friends, and at night took part in a great ball in the Assembly Rooms, lent by the county gentry, to whom they belong, for the occasion. Next day the Belgians left for London *en route* for their own country.

The Matlock and District Rifle Club was started in 1900, at the instance of Mr. F. C. Arkwright, of Willersley, who was interested in a movement for the purpose of

making more expert shots within the parish as well as in the county generally. At first there were six branches, including Matlock, Matlock Bath, Tansley, Cromford, Darley Dale, and Lea and Holloway. Lea and Holloway was the most successful branch, Cromford coming next; the perseverance of these branches no doubt being accounted for by their good fortune in having a range constructed on Castle Top Farm through the generosity of Mr. Arkwright, who gave the land, and, with Mr. J. B. Marsden-Smedley, paid the bulk of the costs of construction. Mr. Wm. Jaffrey, C.E., gave his services, and constructed the range to the approval of the War Office. The other places were lethargic from various causes, though in Matlock a good many subscriptions were obtained. Matlock Bath was, in 1902, attached to Cromford. By association all the places included in the club obtain connection with the National Rifle Association for a single subscription. The advantage of this connection is that members of the club have the privilege of obtaining rifles and ammunition at cost price, as well as of sending representatives to shoot in the annual competitions at Bisley. The president of the club is Mr. F. C. Arkwright, and the secretary, Mr. W. Jaffrey, of the Volunteers.

The Primitive Methodist Chapel, situate on an elevated site at Starkholmes, was erected in 1823, when a plot of land for the purpose was purchased by Mr. A. Duffin and others from John Higgott, of Riber, farmer, for the sum of £2 10s. The chapel contains 180 sittings, and is furnished with an organ. Under the building, which stands on a slope, is a schoolroom. The Rev. James Burton, of Matlock Bank, is the officiating minister.

The foundation of the Congregational Chapel at the Green was laid on the 15th of May, 1848, and the building was opened on the 13th of September following. The chapel and school were designed to accommodate 300 persons. Prior to the provision of this chapel, services in accordance with the forms of the denomination had been conducted by the Rev. T. M. Newnes, of Matlock Bath. The present Congregational Church is at the Bank, and is referred to in another chapter.

At the site of the public footbridge over the river, at the extreme northern boundary of Matlock Bath, a ferry-boat for the convenience of passengers to and from Matlock Town was formerly kept. There was another such boat further on towards the Bridge. This plied from a landing near the Boathouse Inn, which derived its name from the fact. In July, 1871, steps were taken to promote the erection of a bridge. The necessary funds having been raised by subscription, the bridge was erected and made available for use in the autumn of 1872. In the great flood of February, 1881 (more fully noticed later), this bridge was washed away. A new iron suspension bridge supported by a stone pier on either bank, was erected in February, 1882. The floor of this bridge was so raised above the known flood level as to render it safe in future inundations, and it has so far remained uninjured. The cost of the ironwork was £240, that of the piers being provided by the Misses Askew.

The Conservative Club, at first called a Working Man's Club, was inaugurated on the 29th of June, 1880, Mr. F. C. Arkwright and Mr. R. W. M. Nesfield, of Bakewell, acting as leaders on the occasion. Captain Sidebotham,

who had been a short time previously Conservative candidate for North Derbyshire, was also present and bore a conspicuous share in the proceedings. The premises were situate near the post office, and so many members, it was stated, had joined that the accommodation had already become insufficient. The Conservative Club is now located in rooms, north-east of the Bridge, in Crown Square, into which it was decided to move at the end of January, 1897, the formal opening by Mr. Victor Cavendish, M.P., taking place on the 30th November in the same year.

A Liberal Club was opened on the 1st of July, 1880, when it had between 30 and 40 members. The formal inauguration was held on the 18th of the following November, when there were 150 members. Lord Edward Cavendish, M.P., and Mr. J. F. Cheetham, M.P., attended and delivered addresses at the inauguration. The club rooms were situated over the premises of Mr. W. M. Moore, in the Dale Road. Mr. E. M. Wass, of Lea, was the first president. The club is now located in the Town Hall.

The Technical School, which has well-appointed rooms in the Dale Road, was started in 1891. The curriculum is a varied and liberal one. Students are taught fruit-growing and gardening, dressmaking, cookery, or shorthand; in science—electricity and magnetism, geology, physiography, geometry, and building construction; in art—drawing and painting in all their branches, whichever they like to take up; all in the same year. In September, 1900, the Evening Continuation Classes of the School Board were amalgamated with the Technical School, thus

foreshadowing the decision to which the National Government came in 1902 to decree a general fusion of the same sort. At the same time the governing body was made more representative of various shades of opinion.

The winter of 1895 was so severe as to be noteworthy. There was a heavy snowfall on the night of January 10th-11th, and throughout the county and country the cold was intense. In this parish, in exposed places, the snow, in the high wind that prevailed, drifted to the depth of six to seven feet. Severe frost continued during several weeks, and towards the end of January there was a further fall of snow, which lay deep on the roads and land. The surface of the river was frozen from the foot-bridge to artists' corner, and at Matlock Bath from the ferry to the weir. On Sunday, February 10th, many young and some adult people went on the last-named sheet of ice. Work was stopped, distress ensued, and steps were taken to relieve the needs of the displaced out-door workers in Matlock and Matlock Bath, through relief committees and by individual action. Meat, soup, coals, and groceries were distributed. On Sunday, February 10th, no evening service could be held in the Congregational Church owing to the freezing of water connected with the gas supply; and on the same day the bursting of a steam pipe in the heating apparatus at Matlock Bath Church brought the morning service to a premature close. During the continuance of the frost, coveys of grouse from the moors came down to the valley on the Darley side in search of food, the birds appearing to be bordering on starvation. When the frost broke, the bursting of supply pipes involved the Water Company in the expenditure of a large sum of money.

Steps for setting apart land for allotment gardens for such people as desired them were taken at a meeting held on the 18th of January, 1895. Mr. F. C. Arkwright and the Rector, who were present, offered to let a field in which they were jointly interested—the latter as part of his glebe—for the purpose. The field selected was upwards of three acres in extent, and situated in Starkholmes Lane. The final arrangements for letting were made towards the end of February, and the tenants admitted on the 22nd of March, when there proved to be more applicants than allotments, so that some were disappointed.

Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee was celebrated with every demonstration of loyal feeling on the 22nd of June, 1897. The Urban Council voted £100 of public money, and the following programme was carried out:—There was a dinner for the aged people at one o'clock; at three a general assembly on the cricket ground, which was attended by a great number of children and adults, to whom an address was given by Mr. Slack, chairman of the Urban Council; at four, tea, with luxurious accompaniments, was distributed to the children; at six, there were sports on the cricket ground; and at nine, a bonfire and fireworks on Masson. The Starkholmes people were provided for in their own locality, and had a very similar programme. The residents on the moor celebrated the Jubilee much later; but they did so with exemplary heartiness on the 15th of July, when they foregathered in a field on Asker Farm.

The erection of the Harrison almshouses, situate in Causeway Lane, leading from the Bridge to the Green,

was commenced on the 22nd of June, 1897, Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee day, as is commemorated by an inscription on a stone laid by Miss Margaret Harrison. The houses are substantially built of stone, have gardens planted with shrubs and supplied with seats, and look out towards the Church Rocks and the ancient tower of the parish church above them. They were dedicated by the Right Rev. Dr. Were, Suffragan Bishop of Derby, on the 20th of October, 1898, when they were completed and occupied. There are six separate residences. Over the central doorway is the following inscription:—

"To the Glory of God

these Almshouses are built, and as a memorial of her beloved brother, Wm. Harrison, M.D., of Dean Hill House, Matlock, by his sister, Margaret Harrison, to provide rest for the aged poor."

The first Board of Governors consisted of Mr. Job Smith, the Rev. J. W. Kewley (Rector), Rev. A. Lowe, Mr. F. C. Arkwright, Mr. R. Wildgoose, Mr. W. Kirkland, and Miss Harrison. The deed of conveyance was handed for safe custody to the Rector. The sum bestowed on these almshouses was £8,000, of which £5,400 constitutes the endowment. The allowance to the inmates is 6s. per week each.

In February, 1898, Mr. Henry Knowles, the owner, offered to transfer all the land between the river bank and the public footpath running across the fields known as the Hall Leas from Crown Square to Knowlston Place to the public for ever as a promenade and pleasure resort, and on the 24th of June following the Council voted £500 for the same. The land was fenced off in

June of the succeeding year, and daily popular entertainments are given here in the season. In the following September an arrangement was made to extend the promenade across Bentley Brook and over the lands of the High Tor Recreation Company between the river and High Tor, the rent payable being ten guineas per annum. This proposal was consummated at the end of July, 1902. The purchase money for the Hall Lees was borrowed, the repayment being spread over fifty years.

The Knowlston Place ornamental grounds were purchased on behalf of the Urban District as a public open space in June, 1899, for the sum of £200, which included timber, seats, etc. The place came into the possession of the Council as soon as the contract was signed, but the purchase was not completed till the month of November.

In October of the same year the Urban Council acquired the Allcock, a plot of land containing 2,433 square yards, situate in Smedley Street, Bank, the price paid being £203 4s. 8d., which was regarded as fair and reasonable. The object, besides that of obtaining an open space, was to secure an unobstructed view of the valley of the Derwent, which has many attractive features as seen from this point. On account of this purchase, the Council borrowed £910, which included the cost of necessary roads, drainage, and channelling. The larger part of the necessary capital was borrowed for fifty, the rest for twenty-three years.

A proposal to re-sell the Knowlston Place and Allcock lands was discussed by the Council on the 5th November, 1899. On a division there was an equality of votes for and against, and as the chairman (Mr. Job Smith, who

opened for use and the clock started by the donor and his wife on the 12th December, 1899, the Chairman of the Urban Council, Mr. E. Slack, and many of the inhabitants being present to express their hearty acknowledgments. A suitably inscribed brass plate perpetuates the name of the generous donor, the cost to whom was £250.

The Matlock District Sunday School Union of the Nonconformist churches was resuscitated in the beginning of 1900, after having been four years in abeyance. The Union includes Matlock, Matlock Bath, Matlock Bank, Wirksworth, Bonsall, Starkholmes, Tansley, Crich, Fritchley, Holloway, and Cromford.

Formed fourteen or fifteen years ago, the Matlock and District Ploughing Association fulfils a very useful mission successfully. The president is Mr. J. B. Marsden-Smedley, of Lea.

A Working Men's Club was opened at Prince's Buildings, Crown Square, on the 1st December, 1900. In a few days 100 members were enrolled. The main room is large and commodious. Mr. Wm. Newnes, who was the founder, was elected chairman of the Managing Committee.

One of the local institutions for the last half century has been a brass band. In the early days of the Volunteer movement, and for many years afterwards, the Matlock band was attached to the local Volunteers and wore the uniform. Mr. John Naylor, of Sutton-in-Ashfield, an accomplished cornettist, was the trainer and leader, Mr. George Knowles, a native, taking great interest in and spending much time and money on it. The present Matlock

United Prize Band came into existence in 1894, after a period of abeyance. It was joined by several members of the old band, but now consists entirely of the younger generation, the capable bandmaster being Mr. H. Holmes. The organisation has been successful in taking many prizes at contests.

There was a heavy flood on the Derwent in the first week of October, 1880. On Monday and Tuesday, the 4th and 5th of that month, a storm of rain raged over the north, south and east of the county. It was accompanied by high winds, which in some places uprooted trees and damaged dwelling-houses, this ingredient being specially prominent at Bakewell. All down the valley to and through Matlock and Matlock Bath the river overflowed, but although the waters rose abnormally high, the damage done was of limited amount.

In the matter of floods, Matlock was remarkably unfortunate, and suffered severely, in the year 1881. What is recorded as a fearful inundation fell upon the parish early in February. On Monday, the 7th of that month, there was a heavy snowfall in the parish, and to the north, east, and west of it, accompanied by high wind. The storm continued on the following day, when the downfall turned to rain, which was torrential. Rain and melted snow soon raised the level of the river above the normal, and it continued to rise until the Hall Lees fields were covered with water, and the hollow in the roads north-east of the bridge was filled. The rise continued with great rapidity until intercommunication was at a standstill, and people away from their homes across the bridge on either side of the valley were unable to get back again.

So high did the waters rise that the railway was flooded, and no train was permitted to proceed northward beyond Matlock Bridge. The consequence was that numbers of passengers had their journey arrested, and upwards of 150 persons had to be accommodated at the Queen's Head Hotel and elsewhere. The waters kept on rising till eleven o'clock at night, when it was affirmed that they were higher than at any previous time. Many dwellings up to then considered beyond the range of any overflow of the river were inundated, to the great damage of carpets and furniture, wherever they had not been previously removed. The face of the country north and south in the Derwent valley was converted to the appearance of an inland sea. The footbridge across the river to Matlock Town was washed down and wrecked; whilst lower down the bridge leading to the paint works and High Tor Grotto was also destroyed. There was a strong current of water three to four feet deep running along the roadway, as if it were part of the river, to and through Matlock Bath. The asphalt footpaths were washed up by the flood, strong walls thrown down, and the roadways much furrowed and damaged. A long time elapsed before the traces of this phenomenal flood were obliterated.

Heavy rains again fell on the 4th, 5th, and 6th of March, with the result that the valley from Matlock Bridge northward to and above Darley, as well as southward through Matlock Bath, was filled with the consequent flood. Northward the waters rose in many places to within a few feet of the top of the railway embankment. Many fences were entirely and trees partially submerged,

and the waters so spread out that the ordinary course of the river could not be discerned. The face of the vast waters was lashed by a high wind. On this occasion there had been snow before the rain.

A third flood occurred in this unlucky year. On the 13th and 14th of October there was a great storm of wind and rain. Once more the river overflowed at Matlock, covering many fields to a considerable depth Trees were uprooted by the wind, which rose to hurricane height, and traffic was impeded by the blocking and flooding, in the less elevated parts, of the roads. Several windows were blown in, and slated and thatched roofs damaged. A stack of hay in a riverside meadow, in danger of being washed away, was only secured by men working up to their waists in water to fasten it with chains.

There having been continuous rain in the Peak from the night of November 13th to the morning of the 15th, 1890, on the 14th, which was a Sunday, the river began to rise, and by night was in high flood. The Hall Lees and the Bakewell Road were submerged, and the water flowed into the lower parts of the Railway Hotel. The rise continued throughout the night, and by Monday morning the appearance over the low-lying land was that of a lake, Causeway Lane, Knowlston Place, and the main road at the Green being invaded. A boat was introduced to ply across Crown Square from the Bridge to the foot of the Bank. Cattle and pigs in the Old English Hotel grounds had to be removed elsewhere for safety. The scene up the valley above the Bridge, viewed from Pig Tor, was that of a continuous broad sheet of water, in which the course of the river was obscured.

On the road to Matlock Bath there was a depth of four to five feet of water.

The river was in very high flood on the last days of the year 1901. In the preceding week there had been an exceptionally heavy snowfall, which had covered the hills of the Peak and the whole of this part of Derbyshire to a great depth, at the same time loading the telegraph and telephone wires heavily. Then came frost and high wind, the consequence being that the wires, and in some instances the poles, gave way, interrupting communications. On Sunday, the 29th of December, a thaw set in, and rain fell heavily and continuously for many hours. The temperature rose considerably, the snow rapidly melted, and uniting with the rainfall formed torrents of water, which drained rapidly into the Derwent valley. The river began to rise, and between five and six o'clock on the Monday afternoon had overflowed into Crown Square so far as to stop work in the blacksmith's shop situate on the lowest level. Between seven and eight the rise amounted to a foot in the hour. By ten o'clock the water had flowed on to the road by the Boathouse Inn, and rendered it impassable for foot-passengers. The difficulty was got over by some men coming forward and carrying each individual foot-passenger across the flood for a fee of one or two pence. On the Bakewell road the water rose to a height of from five to six feet, forbidding wading, and rendering a detour on the Bank side necessary. Crown Square was deeply under water, greatly to the inconvenience of many persons on pleasure bent, going to attend various festive celebrations customarily held at this time. Here the carrying of passengers on

the backs of men was also in vogue, to the considerable profit of some of those who acted as carriers. By two o'clock in the morning there were three feet of water on the road by the Boathouse Inn. By seven on the Tuesday morning the flood was at its highest. It had then covered Crown Square, and stopped business at all the shops by flooding or blocking them. The Railway Hotel had between four and five feet of water in the lower rooms, and this continued for twelve hours. In the shop opposite to this hotel the water rose above the counters, and all the adjacent houses were flooded or isolated. During the whole of Tuesday morning boats, punts, and rafts were in use in this locality to supply the needs of the inhabitants in getting about their ordinary business. The outlook from the county bridge disclosed water everywhere in the lower levels of the valley. The Hall Lees were covered by water, as well as the grounds of the Old English Hotel and the neighbouring houses on that side. Viewed from an eminence, the scene up Darley Dale on Tuesday morning was very remarkable. In the bright sunshine then prevailing the valley, as far as vision carried, had the appearance of an enormous lake of running water. With the aid of a field-glass the tops of houses and trees could be made out. The railway at Cawdor Bridge was by a few inches only above the surging flood, and the Midland Railway traffic continued uninterruptedly. The cable tramway was stopped owing to the water flooding the underground wheels in Crown Square. The twopenny omnibuses between Matlock Bridge and Matlock Bath continued to ply in the day time and did a good business. More rain fell on the

Tuesday night, but the river did not again rise, the downfall not having apparently extended to the Peak. On Thursday there was still a heavy flow of flood water down the river, the continued rains which fell from time to time in the interval having prevented its subsidence. The highest rise of the waters above the normal average level was eleven feet. During the height of the flood the river ran with a rush and roar, its noise being accompanied by the cries of alarm of pigs and cattle quartered near its banks. Serious damage was done in many of the flooded shops and cellars.

The trout in the Derwent, the Dove, the Wye, the Lathkil, and others of the rivers and rivulets of this county are very fine, and during the season most of the innkeepers procure and dress them in a good style for their guests; they usually run from 1 lb. to 2½ lbs. weight; and such "would probably be more plentiful but for the gropers, a kind of poacher, who in dry and hot weather wade the rivulets and brooks and gently feel for and take these fish with their hands when asleep under the ledges of the rocks, roots of trees, etc." Thus wrote Farey, but we fear the time for catching trout asleep has receded into the far distance. Those in the Derwent, at any rate, are possessed of a fine faculty of discrimination, and the artificial fly to deceive and take them must be artistically made to imitate nature and deftly thrown on the water. The Matlock and Cromford Angling Association, which was formed in 1884, and of which Mr. Henry Cooper, now of Cromford, is the able and successful secretary and treasurer, preserves the whole length of river from the northern to the southern boundary

of the parish, and one mile beyond the latter. Mr. F. C. Arkwright, of Willersley, who is the principal riparian owner, and also president of the club, set an excellent example by letting his water to the association for a truly nominal sum. When the association came into being, the stock of fish, which includes grayling as well as trout, was at a very low ebb, but it has been raised by means of artificial breeding and rearing to a high level. Much fish is now taken in the course of the year—the trout season being from March 25th to September 30th; that for grayling from June 15th to January 31st—and owing to the introduction of the Loch Leven trout, and their crossing with the natives of the water, many fish of heavy weights have of late years been captured, while the general average number of the fish caught is a high one. The hatchery is on the east side of the river, immediately above the south weir. Here the ova are hatched out by means of a never-failing spring of pure water issuing from the base of the adjacent rocks, and the young fry carefully nursed. When old enough they are transferred to the rearing tanks below the weir, and are there kept and artificially fed till two years old, when they are distributed about the river to take care of themselves. One of the fine series of tanks is occupied by large parent fish, from whom the native ova—spawn and milt—are annually taken by hand.

The river is much polluted by the sewage of Matlock and Matlock Bath, a great deal of which—although the County Council have for many years had powers to deal with river pollution—flows into it in a crude state. This fosters the growth of parasites, which, when the river is

nest of leaves, grass, and fine roots, and bring forth one litter of young only in the year, usually numbering four or five. Moles are constantly persecuted by the farmer, and no wonder, for in some of the southern counties fields are to be seen covered with mole-hills but a few inches apart. It is to be questioned if the hillocks of soil, if spread about, would not actually benefit the grass, seeing how common is the practice of spreading soil on lawns and other plots of grass in order to nourish and strengthen the growth.

The water vole (*arvicola amphibius*) is another interesting creature from the naturalistic point of view. It is about the same size as the brown rat; and rat it is commonly called in this parish. It has dark brown or black fur, a tail about half the length of the body, a very strong head, feet with fine round pads on their lower surfaces. It burrows in the banks and by the sides of streams, and lives for the most part on vegetable food, though he will eat a frog, fish, or the like, when he has the chance. In summer the female has three or four litters of from two to seven young.

In 1884, Mr. J. G. Baker, F.R.S., and the Rev. W. W. Newbould, M.A., published some "Notes on the Flora of Matlock,"* in the introduction to which they made the following observation: "The fauna of Derbyshire is of great general interest, because the position and physical configuration of the county are such that it shows better than any other the blending of the flora of the north of England into that of the Midland counties. It is the county that shows the best and widest range we get in

* *Journal of Botany*, 1884, p. 334.

any one county of Watson's agrarian region. Perhaps no other county is better divided out, apart from climate, into well-marked physical divisions. In Derbyshire there are three of these: 1st, the low country apart from the hills; 2nd, the limestone hills and valleys; 3rd, the ridges and slopes of millstone grit." In Matlock there are all these three divisions, and as a consequence there are great wealth and variety of flowering plants within the area of the parish. A list with scientific Latin names, however interesting to the expert, is neither attractive nor informing to the ordinary reader, and therefore one is not here inserted. But to those who are more deeply interested in the subject of the flora of the parish it will be useful to mention that the Rev. W. R. Linton, M.A., F.L.S., who has written the botanical section for the Victoria county history of Derbyshire, is about to publish a book on the flora of the county, in which the plants of Matlock will be included.

CHAPTER IV.

COMMONS, ROADS, CUSTOMS, ANTIQUITIES, ETC.

MASSON—COMMONS AND COMMONERS' RIGHTS—ENCLOSURES—ROADS—MATLOCK BRIDGE—CROMFORD BRIDGE—CANAL—RAILWAY—INDUSTRIES AND MANUFACTURES—GRAZING ON THE HILLS—MERES—WAKES—PLOUGH MONDAY—FIFTH OF NOVEMBER—CHRISTMAS—GUISERS—PHŒBE BOWN—SURNAME OF MATLOCK—FOLK LORE—ANTIQUE URN—PRE-HISTORIC BURIAL-PLACE—THE BROAD OR WISHING STONE—STOCKS.

MASSON, which is now the name of a limited area on the summit of the highest peak in the parish, situate above the Heights of Abraham, was formerly that of an extensive tract of common land, which descended to the river, and extended a long way in the direction of Cromford, as witness Masson Mill, and Masson House on the slope above. The inference would therefore be that the original bath was situate upon this common, and this we find was the case. In August, 1727, no fewer than three counsel were consulted as to the rights of the commoners as against the lords of the manor, who had let land for buildings, first to George Wragg and afterwards to his successor, Pennell. Three "cases" were drawn, which, with the several "opinions" of Mr. Abney, Mr. Willes, and Mr. Holden, have been preserved.* Each

* *Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*), 6668, ff. 347-352.

case recited that the manor of Matlock was very extensive, and had in it several large commons, one of which was called Masson, and that the freeholders and copyholders, time out of mind, had right of common for all manner of cattle thereon. Complaint was made that the trustees of the manor had let "a ffyne spring of water" to one George Wragg at 2s. 6d. per year or some other small reserved rent, that Wragg enlarged the bath and erected several buildings for the convenience of such bath, and that he now might let it for £50 or £60 per annum. Then the lords (*i.e.*, the copyholders) were wroth with the trustees and threatened to make them answer for it, when the lessee agreed to give the lords £70 to confirm the lease and to add to it two acres of land upon Masson. Mr. Pennell then purchased and was erecting a new bath-house. Mr. Samuel Richardson, proprietor of the "Fountain" (then called the Hotel Bath, as it was attached to the Great Hotel on the South Parade), and who was the instigator of the drawing of the "cases," alleged that those under whom he claimed always had the right of common over the site, and used to turn their cattle out of their own land upon it. The question put to counsel was whether Richardson could in any way lawfully prevent the carrying on of building. Each barrister gave different advice, but that of Mr. Holden was that Richardson might "prostrate the buildings." That course does not seem to have been followed, and the dispute was doubtless arranged.

In 1775-6, an Act was passed for enclosing Masson Common, situate in the parishes of Matlock and Bonsall, the boundary line between the two passing through it.

Of this common, the land in Matlock was 200 acres, and this was to be enclosed and divided between the freeholders and copyholders, the latter, as lords of the manor, getting one twenty-second part of the whole "in lieu of compensation for their right in the soil and the getting of *lapis calaminaris* or other stone thereon." Allotments were also made to the rector, to hospitals, and private persons, and after the award all rights of common were to cease; but the land was to be and remain in the King's Field of Low Peak or Wapentake of Wirksworth, and to continue subject to the mining and other customs. The arbitrator appointed by the Act was Mr. Alexander Barker, of Edensor.

In 1780, another enclosure of common land took place on the initiative of Peter Nightingale, John Wolley, and several others, lords of the manor, the Act which was passed extending to 1,500 acres of land, though according to Glover,* the two awards (*i.e.*, this and the one previously described), made doubtless after actual survey, covered 1,719 acres, which tallies with the figures given in Chapter I. The lords were again to have one twenty-second part of the whole, also the Lumb's Mill, with all the buildings, weirs, goits, and appurtenances, and six acres on which to get stone to repair the buildings, for rebuilding or repairing the houses, bridges, walls, fences, and other works. The Commissioners were to make allotments, and the remainder was to go to those entitled to right of common. Nothing was to prejudice the right of tithes, and the mining rights of the king's subjects were saved. After the allotment all rights of common to cease. The arbitrator appointed was Mr. John Nuttall.

* Vol. i., p. 226.

The Roman roads, of which there were several in this county, though none in or near this parish, were laid in a direct line across country, over hills, down into valleys, and up the other side. This plan was followed by road-makers subsequent to the Roman period, and even by those who made the early turnpike roads, and Farey blames them for "not only unnecessarily ascending hills where more level lines might have been chosen, but for descending directly into, and thus crossing valleys at right angles, instead of the more oblique and easy descents which might in most instances be had."* A glaring instance of this practice is seen in the descent of the Chesterfield road from the top of Matlock Bank to the bridge. In later times the pursuing of straight lines for any considerable length of road came to be less the rule, and the selection of dry and sound ground between town and town, the choosing of fordable points of rivers and brooks, and avoiding streams of water as much as possible, became the guiding principles on which lines for roads across the woods, wastes, and commons which then almost universally prevailed were chosen. One reason assigned for the choice of straight lines is that in the very early days there were few or no wheeled conveyances, so that the rises and falls were not so inconvenient for the pack horses and people on foot as they became for the vehicles of later times. Another reason given for not always running the roads over the level ground of valleys is that in case they had been so confined, the higher grounds would have remained to a large extent unknown, uninhabited, and uncultivated. Certainly roads over the

* Vol. iii., p. 224.

hills must have been always a necessity to those who lived on them.

Turnpikes were first authorised under Edward III., in 1346. In the thirteenth year of George III. (1772), many were done away with; in the third of George IV. (1822) more were abolished; and in 1889 the system of turnpikes and tolls on roads in Great Britain was finally put an end to. The principal road through this parish was the Nottingham and Newhaven turnpike, one section of which came into the county by Alfreton, passed through Wessington to Matlock, where it crossed the bridge to Snitterton, and proceeded by Wensley and Winster to Pike Hall. Another section left the route from Whatstandwell to Ashbourne at the cross posts on Wirksworth Moor and went through Cromford (not at first, but later) through Matlock Bath, through Bakewell, to join the Chapel-en-le-Frith road near Longstone. The length of road from Cromford Bridge to and through Lea and Holloway was part of the Cromford Bridge and Langley Mill turnpike. Farey* recommended the making of a road on the west side of the Derwent from Belper to Cromford, remarking that there was already a private carriage way between those places, belonging to Messrs. Strutt, Charles Hurt, and Richard Arkwright, and in 1818 his recommendation was carried out. The road from Chesterfield to Matlock and Ashbourne passed through Walton and Kelstedge, leaving Ashover about a mile to the left, over the most northernly part of the East Moor to Matlock Bank and Bridge, and, leaving Matlock

* *Derbyshire*, iii., p. 226.

Town on the left, on to Matlock Bath. Thence it continued through Cromford and Middleton, leaving Wirksworth on the left, to Hopton, Carsington, and Kniveton, and, leaving Hognaston on the left, to Ashbourne, the distance from Chesterfield being about 21 miles.

Although the turnpike system led to the general making and maintaining of roads, there were many anomalies connected with it. One of these, under which Matlock specially suffered, was that owing to the separate and sometimes opposing interests of different sets of trustees, it happened that particular towns and places were oppressed or greatly inconvenienced by the number and situations of the toll-bars erected around or near them. Matlock furnished an instance of this kind. In five directions toll-bars were placed very near to the centre of the parish, Willersley lane alone remaining open for exit or entrance with animals or vehicles without payment of toll. The five bars were the Warm Wells Gate at Matlock Bath, in a line with the south weir; Holt Lane Gate, Matlock Dale, just beyond the Artists' Corner, on the north; Matlock Bank, Darley Dale, and Tansley.

Another anomaly connected with the turnpikes and the Acts by which they were authorised was this. When such Acts were first applied for, the prevailing idea was that it was merely necessary to widen, straighten, and substantially repair the roads, and continue the tolls thereon so long as the principal sum borrowed for the purpose, with interest, could be paid off; that then the toll-gates might be pulled down again, and such roads would thenceforward need only the ordinary attention of the parish surveyors. There were strong popular prejudices against

for solicitors, so that when the twenty-
to expire it was the rule to petition P
term on the ground that debts yet re
which the parties must entirely lose
renewed. It was also alleged that
be repaired or kept up without a
granted, to be followed in due cou
third, and subsequent applications.
a vast sum of money, drawn from the
which ought to have been strictly appl
the roads, and the payment of the d
expended periodically in Parliamentar
and travelling expenses to attorne
witnesses, assembled from the most d
kingdom and detained for weeks toget

Again, the tolls were let by auction
they had produced in the precedin
advertised. This led to an arrangem
intending bidders to hold off from com
man designated for the purpose would
at as low a price as possible and giv

boundaries maintained by the county, which first assumed the responsibility for the former at the Epiphany Sessions, 1681-2. Glover has it that the Hunt Bridge was also on the hands of the county, but that is not so, for this, together with the Stoney Way, Mill Culvert, and North Bridges, formerly repaired by the Turnpike Trustees, are now kept up by the parish. There can be no question but that Matlock Bridge, built in days when the traffic over it was insignificant compared with what it is to-day, has long been entirely inadequate to current requirements and the cause of much inconvenience to the public, whether travelling on foot or on wheels. Efforts have been made to effect improvements, but for years they were futile, and it is astonishing that so enterprising and, from the point of view of increased rateable value alone, well-to-do, a community should, for the sake of a few hundred pounds, have sat quietly under such an infliction, crippling, as it must have done, their quicker development, rather than join heartily with the County Council years ago in modernising and extending the bridge to suitable dimensions. The business of the historian is, however, to record rather than to criticise, and the story—somewhat a melancholy one—of the negotiations about the bridge will now be told. A petition in favour of widening was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions in April, 1874. Referred to Committee, it came up again in July, when a motion to vote £250 for the necessary work was rejected, and it was decided that the inhabitants ought to widen the bridge themselves. On the 23rd of March, 1888, the chairman and clerk of the Matlock Local Board had an interview with the County Bridges Committee to urge the

desirability of widening the bridge. It was represented that the bridge was extensively used by vehicles, that on account of its narrowness it was dangerous for pedestrians traversing it, and that it was a cause of general complaint. The deputation were informed that the County Surveyor estimated that it would cost £1,000 to widen the bridge, and in view of the then pending Local Government Bill the Bridge Committee did not feel justified in authorising the expenditure. The subject was again raised in the following year, and at the meeting of the Local Board on the 6th of January, 1890, a letter from the County Surveyor was read stating that the bridge was then 21 feet wide. To enlarge it to 26 feet on the south side would cost £400, and to place a path on each side would cost £700. If the latter idea were carried out the bridge would then be 29 feet 6 inches wide. The Board agreed to offer £100 towards the cost if the county widened the bridge as proposed. On February 8th, a deputation from the County Committee attended and inspected the bridge. They agreed that the structure was inadequate to the traffic, and asked the Board to reconsider their offer of £100, adding that if a new bridge were built the parish would be expected to pay one-half the cost. On March 25th, a letter from the County Council to the Board was read stating that the Bridges Committee had nothing to recommend unless the locality would pay half the cost of any works undertaken. On August 7th, 1894, Mr. Slack, chairman of the Local Board—now become a Council—pronounced the bridge dangerous, and stated that the County Surveyor had been over and suggested that a deputation should be sent to the County Council. A

deputation was accordingly appointed. On October 3rd, it was reported to the County Council that the deputation had been received and had made a request to have the bridge widened. Plans had been prepared and the local authority asked how much they would subscribe. On the 9th of January, 1895, the Bridges and Highways Committee reported to the County Council that they had further considered the question of widening the bridge. The County Surveyor estimated that to do the work as the committee would like to see it done would cost £3,700, and it was recommended that if the locality would provide £1,500 of this amount the work should be proceeded with. The proposal was to widen the bridge considerably, and lower the crown, as well as put it in repair throughout. At a meeting of the local Council on the 4th of February, the Highways Committee brought up a recommendation to accept the terms proposed by the county and contribute £1,500 towards the cost, but a decision was deferred, and the ratepayers appealed to. The question had now become a "burning" one. A public meeting was held towards the end of the same month, when a proposal being made that it be left to the county to deal with the bridge, it was explained that the county authorities were not liable to rebuild but only to keep it in repair. In the end it was decided to call in an independent surveyor to examine the bridge and report, but the fee of the gentleman proposed being regarded as too high, the surveyor to the local Council, Mr. Falding, was appointed for the purpose. On his report the Council, in the following April, made a counter proposal to the county. This was to improve the bridge and add additional footpaths at

made certain suggestions. The
they failed to see any reason to
resolutions, and having informed
this they understood that the wh
the bridge was abandoned. Neve
the Bridges and Highways Com
County Council that they had or
the bridge to be repaired and re-l
county of £15. On the 13th Jan
effort to carry through the enter
modernising the bridge was made,
Drabble, the representative of M.
Council, induced that body to con
on the structure, provided the Dist
the county funds beforehand £5
towards that amount. On Marc
Council decided to accept the ter
sum of £500 for the purpose; but
In October, 1898, the offer made
was renewed by the county; on Nov
to the District Council wrote to th

was found difficult to realise the design owing to the shallow depth at which the gas and water mains were necessarily laid over the crown of the bridge. The County Surveyor, Mr. J. Somes Storey, coming over, met and conferred with Mr. Job Smith, chairman of the Urban Council, on the spot. The result was that at the next meeting of this Council the chairman explained to the members that the offer of the County Council to widen the bridge to 30 feet and put it in substantial repair if the locality would contribute £500 was still open. He urged that this was a comparatively small amount for the Council to contribute for such an important permanent improvement, and that they should accept the offer and pay the money out of the rates, by instalments if necessary. The Council unanimously resolved to sanction the work and the payment. At the next following meeting, on the 9th of June, the subject was again brought forward, when the chairman suggested a special rate of sixpence in the pound to defray the cost of a public celebration of the Coronation of King Edward VII., fixed for the 26th of June, and to provide the money for widening the bridge. This was agreed to, and the chairman, mentioning that it was particularly expressed in the terms that the County Council would spend £3,700 on the understanding that the work would not be carried out until their treasurer had received the sum of £500 from Matlock, said that amount had been paid over. Thus a consummation ardently desired by many for a quarter of a century was at last achieved. The work is now in progress.

Cromford Bridge, which has been maintained by the county since Easter, 1700, is partly in Matlock parish,

design from the old. Thus at
northern side the arches are
southern they are pointed. Th
Cromford Bridge, an anecdote c
told by Moore, who states that t
sketch different sides without obs
a dispute arose between them res
arches, the one insisting upon th
other as positively affirming that th
upon each produced his sketch t
when each more pertinaciously ins
The explanation is that the archit
is different. On the eastern side
on the western they are circular.
parapet of this bridge, visible on a
to the passer-by, is this inscriptio
B. H. Mare, June, 1697." The s
horse, instead of taking the shar
cross the bridge leaped the para
with it to the ground on the other
30 feet, and that both

In 1524, Thomas Blackwall, of Wirksworth, left "a fodder of lead to the chapel at Cromford towards the maintenance of Divine service." Dr. Cox quotes Mr. J. Reynolds as having recorded a visit to the chapel as late as 1753, when he found a window there which contained the arms of Lord Talbot. According to Wolley, "the chapel of Cromford stood adjacent to the south-east end of Cromford bridge, just below it in the meadows. It had for a considerable length of time been diverted and converted into two small dwelling-houses, which were taken down under the direction of Richard Arkwright, Esq., their owner, in the year 1796." If this be an accurate record, another cottage must have been built on the site, as one still stands there; nor was the ancient chapel entirely demolished, for under the cottage is a Gothic arched doorway still standing in a portion of the south wall of the chapel. The mouldings of the doorway, barely six feet high, show it, says Dr. Cox, to be fifteenth century work. Tradition has it that this foundation was an oratory for those about to cross the ford of Cromford, and that fees were paid to the priest in charge by travellers. The first part of this tradition, at least, is most likely true, as the chapel stood on the level of the river bank, while on the opposite or north side there is still an inclined approach down to the water's edge.

Prior to the opening of the railway the only means of conveyance for goods and minerals besides the roads was by water along the canal. The Cromford Canal did not enter the parish, but terminated near to its boundary on the south, the terminus and wharf being situate between the Arkwright Mills and Cromford Church, but on the

Bull Bridge, Fritchley, Heage, Heanor, and joins the Erewash c. It runs in general in a south-easter miles, of which the first eleven a three have a fall of eighty feet. tunnels, there is one near Ripley over this there is a reservoir of fift full for the replenishment of the There is also a pumping engine ne "railway end" to the Lea side of t which water is got from the Der wharves connecting with the High Pe ways. The principal engineer to th Jessop. In 1850, soon after the op railway from Ambergate, the canal w to the Manchester, Buxton, Matlock, whose undertaking it subsequently land Railway Company, who have controlled it. Previously to that ti was a busy centre for the import an Matlock Bath and

Hall, Liverpool, got at the Stancliff Quarries, Darley Dale, was shipped thence to its destination. Moreover, while the railway stopped at Ambergate parties of excursionists on pleasure bent were brought to that place by train, transferred to boats on the canal, and conveyed to Cromford, whence they walked to Matlock Bath, visited the caverns and heights, and afterwards returned the same way.

The Midland Railway enters the parish from the north-west above Cawdor Bridge, and passes out over the Railway Bridge at Cromford. As the station for the latter place is within the Matlock boundary, there are three stations in the parish, namely, Matlock Bridge, Matlock Bath, and Cromford. This line was projected as an independent undertaking in 1846, when a company was formed, with Mr. Cavendish, M.P., as chairman. It was entitled the Manchester, Buxton, Matlock, and Midlands Junction Railway, the intention from the first being to connect the Midland Railway, by its means, with Manchester, but many years elapsed before that object was effected. Owing to disputes and changes of interest among the great railway companies, the length from Ambergate to Rowsley only was made. This was accomplished solely by the constant and disinterested support of the seventh Duke of Devonshire, who was convinced that it would be of lasting benefit to the district. The line was opened on the 4th of June, 1849, the occasion being celebrated by a luncheon at the Old Bath Hotel, Matlock Bath, which was not taken down till 1867. The proceedings were presided over by Henry Tootal, Esq., vice-chairman of the company, the Duke of Devonshire being represented by Mr. (afterwards

route between London, Derby, and N
of great importance to them and t
general, as also to Matlock in pa
been projects advanced for a compe
have so far come to nothing.

As to industries and manufactu
parish, Glover* records, besides A
at Masson, the existence of flax-spinn
and Matlock; that a few lace machi
parish; that one of the most emin
and grounds was that of Mr. John
that there were cotton and paper mi
and that hat-making was an extensi
lock, also at Lea, just outside the
Walker had an establishment, and
Government contracts for soldiers' c
well as made fine hats for civilian
has been long an industry on the
parish and at Matlock Green, and
are two corn mills still at work. Th
of Mr.

the Peak district, *viâ* the old High Peak Railway, now part of the London and North-Western system, and is carted from the railway end on the Derby road to the mill, to return as flour or meal, going back to its owner by the same route. The lower mill is used for producing flour, meal, and the usual by-products, for public consumption, and a very extensive trade is done here.

There is record of a mill being here in 38 Henry III. (1254).

The staple trade of Matlock at present is that in grit-stone. There are quarries in the parish at Lumsdale and Cuckoostone, and grindstones are made at both. Stone in large blocks is also brought down the Bank from quarries at Ashover, and from the Poor Lots quarry at Tansley, and wrought in the railway yard, where the blocks are first sawn into slabs. Large numbers of elongated cylindrical millstones are made here, and consigned to the Scandinavian countries and Switzerland, for the purpose of being used to make wood pulp for use in the manufacture of paper. Mr. Walter Drabble and Mr. Arthur Beck are proprietors of sawing sheds in Matlock Bridge Station Yard. The Poor Lots Quarries are in the hands of Mr. George Boden, of Matlock.

The extensive limestone quarries at Cawdor are worked by Messrs. Constable and Co., whose head office is in London, and Mr. James Shaw. The former firm do an extensive business in raw stone, which is sent away to be used as a flux in the smelting of iron in blast furnaces. They are also embarked in the manufacture from broken limestone of asphalt macadam, most of which is consigned to London, but this material is also sent to other places when ordered. Mr. Josiah Smart has lately come in and

adjoining quarries furnish the greater part of t
limestone for the repair of the roads. Lime-
also carried on.

The manufacture of hats, lace, and paper
discontinued. Paint colours are made in Mat

There are extensive nurseries, princi
rhododendrons, the peat soil exactly suiting
Cockoostone, belonging to Henry Farnsw
Charles Smith respectively. Just outside
boundary, in Darley, Mr. Arrow Smith has 2,0
nurseries, in which a great variety of trees, s
plants is maintained.

There is very good grazing on the hills, upo
lime and gritstone formations, the land on R
farmed with particular care, while that on the
summit of Masson is made the most of.
situations, an anxiety of the farmer is to prc
for his animals in such a way that it will no
in dry seasons. The provision is made tl
medium of the familiar mere. A suitable situa
been selected, men with wheelbarrows are set
and form the mere by removing the soil and r

to twenty yards across, according to circumstances, is formed with an edge level all round, except that the new raised bank is made somewhat higher where most raised, to allow for the settling of the earth, and the sides slope regularly into the middle, where the depth is three feet to three feet six inches. When the dish-like bottom is brought to a regular shape, and all the large stones on it are broken and removed, a layer of lime ashes, that is, refuse, slaked lime, and coal cinders from a lime kiln, is spread evenly over it and well trodden down by men or beaten with wooden rammers. On this a stratum of well-tempered water-clay (formerly obtained from decomposed bassets of the toadstone strata), about four inches thick, is spread and well rammed or beaten down; then a second bed of clay, about the same thickness, is spread over all the bottom and well rammed down upon the first, and while this last coat of clay continues in a yielding state, the whole of the bottom and edges of the mere are paved with rubble stones. On this a covering of very small rubble stones or gravel, several inches thick, is spread, and the mere is then ready to receive the water of the first heavy shower that falls. On some hill-farms, ponds still remain which were made in such remote days that their artificial character has been lost, and they are deemed to be the result of natural depressions or catchment basins.

The wakes or feast is a season of festivity and amusement here as in most other villages throughout the county. It is governed by the recurrence of the day set apart in honour of the saint to whom the church is dedicated, and the patron saint being here St. Giles, the wakes should fall on the first Sunday in September, but the custom is to keep the festival on the first Sunday

music and dancing, with, of course, dri
houses, but this practice is now modi
hotels about Matlock Bridge provide
tomers, and also give access to their
well as about the market-hall, a kind of
with stalls, some bearing toys or cheap
cakes, biscuits, sweets, etc. Merry-go-r
and shooting galleries also offer their
usual rule among the householders is
beef and plum pudding, but at Starkl
varied by substituting elderberry for p
Matlock Bath, a special sweet cake, w
five inches in diameter, is also made
the name of Wakes Cake; but the p
of the parish usually seek their outdo
this period at Matlock Bridge, or if V
(governed by the nativity of St. Mary
at the same time, as sometimes happ
formerly part of Wirksworth parish. In
and badger baiting were common at th
the time that Glover wrote, twenty yea
falling into disuse, th

precise day—by what were called "plough bullocks," when a number of men harnessed themselves to a plough and dragged it round the parish. They were accompanied by several buffoons or harlequins, each armed with a bladder loosely attached to the end of a stick, with which they buffeted the onlookers. The "bullocks" decorated themselves with ribbons and paper rosettes. An important part of the display was the making of a collection, and the story went that where any refused to contribute they would have their ground or doorsteps ploughed up; but of this we know of no authenticated case having occurred. A newspaper paragraph records that in 1849, about fifty men, followed by an excellent plough, and preceded by the Matlock Brass Band, started from the Horse and Jockey Inn, Matlock Bank, for Matlock Bath, Cromford, and Starkholmes, and returned to the Bank, where a supper awaited them. After supper, dancing was begun and continued all night. It was stated that there had not been so many "bullocks" to so few ploughs for twenty years, and that four harlequins who accompanied the cavalcade astonished the bullocks as well as the bystanders. The subscriptions amounted to £4 10s.

Till the middle of the last century, and even later, it was customary at Matlock Bath to celebrate the fifth of November, the anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot, with a great central bonfire, accompanied by the firing of iron and other pistols, small cannons, and various minor fireworks. For weeks before the day, the young men and boys sallied out into the lanes wherever any loose branches or logs were lying, and without asking leave bore them to the appointed place, where the fire was to be made. The woods were invaded, and if a sufficiency of loose fuel was not obtainable from the ground, devices were employed to

Another custom connected with
which still continues, is the maki
are called "thor" or "thaw" cak
of the origin or meaning of which
cakes are composed mainly of oa
molasses or treacle, mixed with
flavouring of salt. They are bake
then keep some days, on every one
lessened by the demands of the yo
consumed. Toffy is also made an
of the same event. This custom, a
fires, is observed, though not by e
of the parish.

At Christmas, the churches and
with holly, ivy, and other evergreens
England. The old custom was to
Christmas Eve. At Christmas, toc
themselves into parties, and more
dressed for the occasion, go round
"guisering," as it is called. These
Matlock, Matlock Bath, and Starkho
is a specimen of the kind of rude pl

Whether I stand or whether I fall,
I'll do my duty to please you all.
Room, room, gallants, room!
Stir up the fire, and give us light,
And let us act our noble fight.
If you can't believe these words I say,
Let St. George step in and clear the way.

(*Enter* ST. GEORGE.)

I am St. George, that noble man, that noble champion bold.
With sword and spear I slew the fiery dragon, and won ten thousand pounds in gold.
More than that, I followed to the castle gates a lady in distress;
There came behind a valiant soldier, as hard as he could press,
And before anything was said, he nearly cut off my head.

BOLD SLASHER—

I am that valiant soldier—
Bold Slasher is my name,
And with my sword and spear
I'll make up to thee again.

ST. GEORGE—

Stand off! stand off! thou dirty dog, and let no more be said,
For if thou speak'st again, I'll surely break thy head.

BOLD SLASHER—

How canst thou break my head? My head is made of iron, my body's made of steel,
My hands and legs of knuckle-bone; no man can make me feel.

ST. GEORGE—

Can't I?

much skill as a sharpshooter; and if a ruffian dared to attack her, which had been the case, would pretty sharply teach him her pugilistic skill. Nay, if a lady, unprotected by her beau, should have occasion to pass through the Dale in the evening's shade, no danger need be apprehended if Miss Phœbe were her companion. She also possesses a great knowledge of music. The 'Yellow-haired Laddie' and other favourite airs were amongst her performances. The Methodists, *she swore*, had borrowed her sacred music, but, though on a Sunday, was not so firm a convert to their persuasion as to deny herself a lively tune. Religion, or Methodism, at least, did not appear to have entered very far into Miss Phœbe's mind, whatever might be the cardinal virtues of her heart." Llewellynn Jewitt, who had heard his father speak of her from personal knowledge, stated in *The Reliquary* in January, 1862, that though rough, rude, uncouth, eccentric, and masculine, she knew what was right, and refrained from wrongdoing. Though country bred and but imperfectly educated, she yet could perform on the flute and violoncello. She lived, originally, with her mother, but afterwards alone, in a cottage which formerly occupied the site of "Dale Cottage" in Matlock Dale. She died on the 16th of May, 1854, and is buried in the parish churchyard, where a tombstone perpetuates her memory. At one time, Phœbe possessed a little property and held a small farm, but towards the end of her life became poor, when she was assisted with a small pension, paid through Lady Paxton, by the seventh Duke of Devonshire.

It is well known that in early sub-Norman times many people added to their Christian name that of the parish in which they were born, as Robert de Darley, William de Matlock, and so on. This was obviously done for the

purpose of identification. In course of time, the "of," or "de," as it was usually put, and which was a Norman importation, was dropped, and the names became Robert Darley, William Matlock, etc. Adam* seems to have been a good deal surprised by hearing of anyone bearing the name of Matlock, and states that a man named Timothy Matlock visited the parish in 1810, having come over from New York, to which city his ancestors had emigrated. He had heard of the hot springs which gushed out plentifully at the foot of the hill. On searching the registers, two entries of the name of Matlock were found, namely, Richard, son of Thomas Matlock, baptised April 28th, 1660, and Grace, daughter of Thomas, baptised May 1st, 1661. In an early volume of *The Reliquary* there are recorded a series of Matlock deeds, in which occur the names of Henry de Matlock and Maud, relict of John de Matlock. Simpson† records a monumental inscription in All Saints' Church, Derby, to Robert, only child of Robert and Sarah Matlock, dated 1730.

Farey mentions having been told that the young children of Matlock were "yet"—that is, in his advanced and enlightened day, now nearly one hundred years ago—often made to stare and tremble at the relations by their more childish nurses and grandmothers of the devouring feats of a former dragon of this place. Satyrs or imaginary wild men were confidently said formerly to inhabit Hobsthirst Rocks, on the north side of Fin Cop Hill, and he was himself gravely told in Tansley that fairy elves were still frequently heard to squeak in the damp cavities of the rocks over which the waterfall in Lumsdale is projected. We well remember the awe with which we

* *Gem of the Peak*, 4th Ed., p. 50, note.
† *History of Derby*, p. 360.

half-full of calcined bones, and
of the kind known amongst an
cup," which was placed upon th
was covered by a thin limesto
protected from the pressure of t
formed of two stones, each abou
broad, placed on edge, one on
laid transversely above. An em
close by the other.* The ince
Mr. Bateman's collection at Lon
the museum at Sheffield, which c
interesting antiquities dug up b
county.

In April, 1893, a prehistoric bu
on land connected with Megdale
the exact spot being at the Cawdo
gas works. The proprietors, Me
having decided to extend their w
of Megdale Farm, this necessitat
removal of the superficial soil. O
peaty earth about eighteen inch
came upon a large stone

some of the long bones. The position of these bones was at a depth of two to three feet below the surface, resting on soil. The soil for some distance below the bones and the limestone on each side had a distinct red tinge, quite different from any other soil in any other part of the quarry or the neighbourhood. All the bones which were recovered were confided to the care of the owner of the land, Mr. R. Parker, of Buxton, who, in 1900, lent them to Mr. John Ward, F.S.A., for the purpose of being described and figured.*

Wolley records the former existence of a headless cross in the parish, but has not indicated its exact situation.†

On a footpath leading from the Chesterfield road to Lumsdale is a large square stone, part of the primeval gritstone rock, surrounded by fir woods. This is locally named the Broad Stone, but among strangers coming to the place, by whom it is largely visited, it is known as "The Wishing Stone." This stone is very rugged, but can be scaled, and is covered with the names, cut into its substance, of those who have been there. The rock, although the footpath runs by the side of it, is really in the grounds of Mr. Garton, who very kindly makes no objection to the visits of the "wishers." The sentiment as to registering an inward wish for the gratification of some desire at a particular place or time is not peculiar to Matlock. About Derby it was formerly, and may be still, the practice on seeing young lambs for the first time in the spring to turn over money in the pocket and silently register a wish. At a watering-place, an institution like the wishing-stone gives cause for and interest to a pleasant walk, the exercise ensuing upon which is no doubt much

* *Journal of the Derbyshire Archæological Society*, 1901, p. 40.

† *Add. MSS.* (*Wolley's*) 6667, f. 329.

more beneficial than any secret wish. An instance of something of the like kind that occurs to us is at Eastbourne, on the Sussex coast. Here one of the prosaic old martello towers, built for defence, is vested with a slight halo of romance by being named "The Wish Tower."

At the middle of the last century the Matlock stocks still stood outside the south wall of the churchyard; yet Farey had observed fifty years before that "sitting in the parish or township stocks, a summary and wholesome mode of punishment for the less heinous offences against good morals, seemed here and almost everywhere else, growing into entire disuse, although, ridiculously enough, every country place continued to uphold its stocks." On a great many occasions, he added, "when seeing them repairing or new ones erecting, he had inquired whether any one in their place remembered a single instance of the stocks being used, but had almost invariably, except by very old persons, been answered in the negative."

CHAPTER V.

MATLOCK BATH.

EARLY HISTORY—PRIMITIVE STATE OF THE VALLEY—THERMAL WATERS — FIRST BATH — EARLIER USE — TUFA SUPERSTRATUM—HORNS AND SKELETON OF DEER DISCOVERED—COINS FOUND—ROADS—ROUTES TO AND FRO—"HORSEWAY" TO MATLOCK—COACHES AND CHARIOT—RAILWAY—THE OLD SEASON AND ITS CHARACTERISTICS — BYRON AND MISS CHAWORTH—LORD CHANCELLOR THURLOW—THE MODERN SEASON—CLAIMS AS A WINTER RESORT—DISTRICT COUNCILS' AREA—POPULATION — RATEABLE VALUE—SCENERY—LOVERS' WALKS—HIGH TOR—ROMANTIC ROCKS—DUNGEON TORS—DARWIN AND ALLEN'S DESCRIPTIVE LINES—JOHN ALLEN'S CAREER AND POEMS.

THE charming and romantic portion of the old parish known as Matlock Bath—now, as already mentioned, a parish in itself—is situate at a distance of a mile and a half to the south of the old church and bridge, and lies entirely on the west bank of the river, in the Derwent valley, though the main part of its beautiful and extensive public pleasure grounds are under and over the rocks on the east bank. As is obvious, its distinctive name is due to the discovery of the thermal waters. This led to the formation of a bath, followed later by three others, one on the same and two on different sites, and to use these and drink the waters was the real or ostensible object for which originally persons visited

the locality. Prior to these events, the valley hereabouts must have been to an extreme degree secluded and peaceful, as there were few, if any, inhabitants, and the only existing buildings were some small cots and miners' "coes"* or shelters. The first bath was made in 1696, but according to Wolley, his family at Riber had known of the warm springs and come down to bathe at them, having cut out a place for the purpose in the superficial tufa deposits, long before. Nevertheless, as late as 1768, the valley hereabouts was so retired that in the lease of the land on which the paper mill near the south weir was afterwards built, granted by the Lords of the Manor in that year, the site was described as "at or near the decoy," from which we infer that the wild duck had resorted there in numbers—a sure sign of quietude and freedom from any but the most occasional and limited invasion by human beings.

When the vale of Matlock Bath was still undisturbed by the hand of man, it bore on the top of its natural geological strata on the west side of the river an immense bed of tufa, locally called marl, varying from one foot to twenty feet deep, much of which remains. This bed extended from a little south of the New Bath Hotel—which is built on a portion of it—to and beyond the front of the Royal Hotel, near the site of the first bath. At intervals along this space of about a third of a mile, the warm springs gushed out and spread over the surface, and being heavily charged with lime and salts in solution, deposited much of these on the surface on their way to the river. These deposits hardened into beautiful more or less openwork forms, and in the lapse of long periods

* Glover spells this word "cowe" or "cove," and its probable derivation is from alcove, the first syllable having been dropped and the remaining one corrupted.

of time grew by the additions constantly being made by the flow of the streams to the height indicated. The resultant tufa was hard as stone and frequently used for building as well as ornamental purposes, the latter mainly taking the shape of garden rockeries. For this use, thousands of tons have been quarried, sold, and exported to many and various distant places.

The tufa varies in character "from a tolerably dense rock at the bottom to a light, friable, and porous deposit in the upper parts, encrusting the remains of innumerable mosses and other plants, and enclosing land shells and the bones of small animals, and also occasionally the works of man himself. I have obtained from the tufa at Matlock shells of common snails and also portions of the skeletons of rabbits, together with an iron spear-head of Roman or Saxon origin."*

On cutting the tufa bank to make the road known as Temple Walk, leading from the Royal Hotel to the Temple, the head and immense antlers of a moose deer were found embedded in the "marl." These were sent to the British Museum. In building the stables at the New Bath, a skeleton of the same animal was found.† Again, in September, 1848, when the coffer dam was being formed, preparatory to the building of the bridge leading to the railway station, portions of horns were found at a depth of eight feet below the bed of the river, said to have been those of the red deer.

On the 4th March, 1795, a labourer employed in getting limestone in a small patch of ground at Scarthin Nick, in the parish of Matlock (about twenty yards westward of where the road is cut through the rock) discovered a

*Mello's *Geology of Derbyshire*, p. 9.
† *Gem of the Peak*, 4th edition, p. 56 (note).

human skeleton, near the head of which lay upwards of sixty small Roman copper coins, most of them in high preservation. The person who found them gave eight of these coins to Mr. John Reynolds, an antiquary of Matlock, whose notes are preserved with the Wolley MSS., and who thus describes them:—

"I.—A head laureat with this circumscription:—

IMP. LICINIVS P.F. AVG.

Reverse, the genius of the Roman people standing with its attributes.

GENIOPOP. ROM. EX. P.L.N.

"II.—A small head laureat with the upper part of a shield appearing, circumscribed

CRISPVS NOBIL. C.

Reverse, 'Cippus in quo votis . . supra cippum globus cum tribus stellis. EX. P.LO (N.)

"The other six are of the two Constantines, with different reverses, and the whole collection were all of the lower Empire, consisting chiefly of the coins of Licinius and the Constantines, and very common; of course but of small value."

Other coins of this "find" passed into the hands of Mr. Charles Hurt, of Wirksworth,* and on his death were, with others, sold by Messrs. Sotheby, in London.

For long after the discovery and use of the waters the roads to the place were very poor. Messrs. Smith and Pennell, when they succeeded to the lease of the Old Bath source, after an interval of some thirty years, formed a carriage road along the river side from Cromford, and opened a better horseway to Matlock Bridge. The only available road for wheels from the south was by way of Wirksworth by the Steeple Houses, over the brow crossed

* Glover, ii. p. 328.

by the High Peak Railway, down Cromford Hill and through the village, over the old county bridge, and by Willersley Lane and Starkholmes to Matlock Town and Bridge. The opening between the tors at Cromford did not then exist, but was made later by Sir R. Arkwright. Pilkington states that it was originally intended to leave an arch over the road between these rocks, but the idea was not carried out. Messrs. Smith and Pennell's road, therefore, would start at the foot of the south approach to Cromford Bridge and pass over what is now Mr. Arkwright's private road between the river and the rocks to his lodge gate on the Matlock road, and then follow the course of the river to near the south weir, where it went up by the New Bath Hotel, and so on to the Old Bath. The celebrated author, Daniel De Foe, who published an account of a visit to Matlock Bath in 1742, approached the place from Wirksworth. He placed on record the opinion that the bath would be much more frequented than it was if a sad stony road did not hinder. "For some miles before you come to Matlock," he added, "you pass over barren moors in perpetual danger of slipping into old lead mines, or ride for miles together on the edge of a steep hill, on solid slippery rock, or loose stones, with a valley underneath the bottom of which you can hardly discover with the eye."

Mr. Bray, who also made and described a tour into Derbyshire about 1780, likewise complained of the state of the roads, on some of which in the valleys, in wet weather, it is said, carriages would sink to their axles, while the steep and rugged acclivities over which they were obliged to pass, often presented formidable obstacles to the traveller's progress. Farey mentions a now inexplicable controversy that had raged among road surveyors

... from Birmingham, throu
Derby, and Belper, at nine in the
Sheffield, through Baslow and Bake
five in the evening; the "Quicksilve
the "Star," from Sheffield at ten a.m
ham, by Lichfield and Burton, at fo

Down to the year 1849, when the A
length of the Manchester, Buxton, M
Junction Railway was opened, the nea
of Ambergate, on what was then calle
Railway, authorised by an Act passed
from Derby (having connection with
ham and Rugby) to Chesterfield, She
and Hull. There were, in August, 18
way daily, all the up and four of the d
at Ambergate. An omnibus left Matlo
gate four times a day to convey pass
the trains, the fare being one and sixpe
luggage.

At the beginning of the last ce
Davies,* the Matlock Bath season co
latter end of April, and continued till

and facility of communication with other parts of the country undisturbed by the bustle of a public road. It is tranquil without dulness, elegant without pomp, and splendid without extravagance. In it the man of fashion may always find amusement, the man of rank may meet with society by which he will not be disgraced, and the philosopher a source of infinite gratification; while they who travel in search of health will here find a silver clue that leads to her abode."* At that time there was accommodation in the place for about four hundred people in the three hotels and the lodging-houses, the "Temple," subsequently and now an hotel, being originally one of the latter. "The accommodations are very good," wrote the Rev. Richard Warner,† "and the terms as follows: A bed chamber, per week, 5s.; a private parlour, £1 1s.; breakfast, 1s. 3d. per head; public dinner, 2s. per head; supper, 1s. For the large common sitting and dining-room no extra charge is made. The bathing is 6d. each time."

In later years, the common table, or *table d'hôte*, was abandoned, as Adam‡ remarks that "Now, although the visitors to Matlock are far more numerous, that practice is generally given up, the company occupying private rooms." At the Old Bath Hotel, long since pulled down, it is said that when the common table was in vogue, as many as a hundred guests frequently sat down together to dinner. In the drawing-room, which was handsome and spacious, having been 51 feet by 22 feet, and 15 feet high, with a highly-ornamented ceiling and cornice, and lighted, as one chronicler has it, with glass chandeliers, assemblies with music and dancing were held every other

* Lipscomb.
† *A Tour through the Northern Counties* (1802), p. 145.
‡ *Gem of the Peak*, 4th edition, p. 68.

night, the local gentry, so Adam says, joining the visitors in making the proceedings brilliant and exhilarating.

It was at the Old Bath, in his early youth, that Lord Byron, the poet, then a frequent visitor, met with a severe check, which may have had an unhappy influence on his romantic career. His unrequited attachment to Miss Chaworth is well known, and the following incident is related in Moore's *Life:**—In the dances of the evening at Matlock, Miss Chaworth, of course, joined, while her lover sat looking on solitary and mortified.† It is not impossible, indeed, that the dislike which he always expressed for this amusement may have originated in some bitter pang felt in his youth on seeing "the lady of his love" led out by others to the gay dance from which he was himself excluded. On the present occasion, the young heiress of Annesley having had for her partner (as often happened at Matlock) some person with whom she was wholly unacquainted, on her resuming her seat, Byron said to her, pettishly: "I hope you like your friend?" The words were scarcely out of his lips when he was accosted by an ungainly Scotch lady, who rather boisterously claimed him as "cousin," and was putting his pride to the torture with her vulgarity, when he heard the voice of his fair companion retorting archly in his ear: "I hope *you* like your friend?"

The following story is told of Lord Chancellor Thurlow on the occasion of his being at Matlock Bath to take the waters in August, 1783. Lord Thurlow was sitting alone in the corner of a room at his hotel one evening, when he was accosted by a stranger, who proposed to join him at cards or dice. Finding his first proposal objected to,

* 1st edition, I., p. 81.

† Byron had a malformed foot.

the stranger made several others, which were all refused; "but," said the Chancellor at last, "if you will go with me into another room, I will propose something that may suit you better." The Chancellor and the would-be gambler accordingly retired, when, ink and paper having been procured, the chief judge of the realm proceeded to make out a *mittimus*,* which, when his importunate visitor perceived that it was signed with the name of Thurlow, dumfounded him. Finding words again, he began to apologise for his behaviour. The Chancellor, however, who must somehow have gathered the name of the fellow, remained inexorable, and had him secured in the county gaol.

Though there is a large influx of excursionists and others at Easter, the season at Matlock Bath cannot now be said to begin before Whitsuntide, while it attains its height in the month of August, dwindles in September, and runs out in October. The place is, however, well adapted for a winter resort, and has long been so esteemed, as will shortly be seen. But the fact is obvious. Sheltered by hills and rocks on the north and east, and lying on the south-western slopes and bottom of a deep valley, it is self-evident that the climate here must be mild and eminently temperate. Adam has remarked, "it enjoys a climate equal to many places in more southern latitudes"; and in winter this is experienced to a considerable extent. Rhodes† testified to the like effect, stating that "the cold winds of the north and east spend their violence on the huge eminences that environ Matlock Bath, and but rarely sweep through the valley; hence it is that during the colder parts of the year the air is comparatively mild and

* Order to commit.
† *Peak Scenery.*

admirably adapted for invalids. In this place, even winter is shorn of its terrors: the very frosts are endued with an exhilarating temperament."

Winter or summer, or both, the great attraction to Matlock Bath is now the scenery, the waters being but little used, owing to the unfortunate absence of a suitable Pump Room, where all might drink, and the non-provision of which hitherto has been extremely shortsighted from the point of view of direct and indirect attractiveness, as well as profit. But the glory and grandeur of the scenery, which is now our theme, never wanes. Many of the old guide-book makers grew rhapsodical and frequently incoherent over it, while Adam's verbiage often roamed into the very intoxication of exuberance.

Matlock Bath may now be limited by the bounds of the District Council's area, which extends from the foot of Cliff Road, near the footbridge leading to Matlock Town on the north, along the course of the river to the parish boundary in front of Willersley Castle on the south; then eastward and northward along that boundary, through Scarthin Nick, up Chapel Hill, to the brow at the top, then away to Ember, across the Heights of Abraham, and down by the back of Masson Farm to the starting-point, enclosing 335 acres of land with, in 1901, 444 houses, a population of 1,819, and a present rateable value of £11,069. But the scenery of the place is by no means limited to this area. Get up on one or other of the hills or rocks—for we must reckon all the rocks on the east side, from one end to the other, although without the official boundary, as belonging to Matlock Bath—and the vision ranges for miles upon miles, especially from the summit of Masson. The valley of the Derwent between Matlock and Derby has many beautiful stretches of

scenery, but none that can compare with the lofty slopes, the rocky eminences, or the leafy woods which line on its two sides the winding and enchanting pass, the floor of which is the main road from Matlock Bridge, through the Bath, to Cromford.

Starting from Matlock Bridge, and proceeding southwards, there is the hoary old Horse Tor, as Adam has it, now metamorphosed into Pig Tor* across the river to the left, the massive foot of Masson coming down on the right. Passing the Boathouse Inn on this side, we come at once to the great quarry in the second limestone, which enables the geological inquirer to scrutinise the internal structure of the stratum.

Across the river, after a depression, through which the footroad is carried to Matlock town and church, the great rocks begin to rise, continuing onward until they culminate in the High Tor, after which they decline again down to Matlock Bath station, where the slope of Riber comes down at a right angle to the river.

Passing along, under the shadow of these rocks, so briefly described, with Masson towering steep and high on the right, an idea of their beauties, majesty, and proportions is obtained which is very impressive. This impression is strongest immediately under the High Tor, where the pass is narrowest and deepest,† and is rendered supremely enjoyable when woods are green and flowers are springing by the masses of verdure, foliage, and colour, which clothe the ground and also the trees that are seen flourishing at various altitudes and in all manner of likely and unlikely situations. After passing the footbridge

* Moore has it "Pig-tree Tor"—*Stranger's Guide*, 1833, p. 36.

† The roadway has at this point an altitude of 300 feet above sea level, the Tor from base to summit rising 350 feet higher, while the height of the great bare-fronted rock alone is 150 feet.

leading to the High Tor Grotto, and on approaching the railway bridge at Matlock Bath, another extensive quarry of limestone lies on the right hand, where the stratification and dip of the beds can again be scrutinised. By turning and looking back just before reaching the quarry, a beautiful prospect is obtained of what seems to be an enclosed and amphitheatrical valley, comprising a microcosmic world to itself, guarded round by rocks and hills and rustling, verdant hanging woods, the river rushing and flowing over its rock-strewn bed, flinging its spray and singing its own sweet music as it swiftly flies along at the lowest level of the valley.

The best view of the face of the rocks so far is obtained from a rugged footpath some way up the side of Masson, gained by pursuing the Cliff Road from the extreme northern end of the boundary of Matlock Bath. From this position and altitude the huge dimensions of the rocky cliffs are realised and their details, faults, and features traced by the eye, while new beauties, which from the road below were concealed, reveal themselves and afford fresh and continued pleasure to the mind.

The "Artists' Corner" is opposite the entrance gate to Tor House, in the Dale, and as it is from this point that the High Tor, with the broken water of the river and the trees in the foreground, is usually sketched, the plot of ground has been secured for public use for ever. The purchase was made in January, 1890, when Mr. Peters, then resident at Guilderoy, a German by birth, and carrying on business in Derby, advanced £200 for the purpose. In January, 1899, the Urban Council gave instructions to their clerk to prepare a lease on the purchase principle for a rental of the land at £20 per annum.

The visitor arriving at Matlock Bath by train is landed

near the point where our tour of the dale was suspended, and sees in front of him, as he leaves the railway station, the steep, well-wooded slopes of Masson, studded on its lower and lowest reaches with houses of varied aspect. He immediately crosses the river by the substantial two-arched gritstone bridge, which was constructed with the railway as part of the undertaking, and gains the main road. Across the river, to the left, the rocks again rise up, ascending rapidly to a considerable height, and continuing like a mighty rampart all the way to Willersley. If it be winter, as the traveller pursues his way southward towards Cromford, he sees expand before him a panoramic succession of time-worn moss and ivy-grown rocks, the aspect of which, as presented to the eye, changes with each succeeding step, and the effect is as pleasing as it is imposing. In summer, the trees, of which there are multitudes of various kinds, having put forth and expanded their luxuriant foliage, agreeably obscure not only the base, but much else of the rocky crags, and while detracting somewhat from their majesty and might, crown, clothe, and soften their rugged outlines, and convert the view of them into an extended scene of verdant beauty, which to the true nature-lover is superlatively winning and beautiful. As the road after passing through the heart of the town and going on by the Church, rises considerably above the river and valley, which lie between it and the woods and rocks, the spectator here views the scene to advantage, and can maintain his enjoyment as long as he pleases by lingering over the features and attractions of the route.

After passing the fish-pond, the site of the first or Old Bath, which now lies between the Pavilion and the Royal Hotel, is left on the right. Beyond the grounds of the

bounded by the steep and well
southern foot of Masson on the
rippling river on the other.

In describing in rapid outline
scenery, names are of secondary
be recorded that there is a so-cal
the middle of the Museum Par
cliff which backs the central ferr
named the Hag Rock; and the
facing the east front of the New
Cat Tors.

The prospects from the summit
and wide-spreading. From the W
half of Matlock Bath is seen ex
slopes of Masson, with the white
panioned by the never-distant riv
Immediately at the spectator's f
beyond that the Church, so appro
of the Church lies the site of th
occupied by the Royal Hotel, a
planted slope behind are placed th

into the river itself. An early print is extant which shows those on land lying about. From north to south the prospect is backed by Masson and the gradually declining spur of that mountain, which extends to Cromford and the front of Willersley—a charming *coup d'œil.*

From the highest level of the Lovers' Walks a view of another section of the above-described panorama is obtained. Turning to the east, a green-spreading field, separated but by a low wall, is seen, and comes as a contrast and a relief. Now, the sward of this pasture is fairly even and smooth, as it slopes down to the railway, but formerly its contour was broken by the hillocks of various lead-mines, long disused.

From the summit of the High Tor, again, noble prospects are obtained, both north and south. The top of the Tor can be reached either from Matlock Town, the distinctive name given to the locality about the old Parish Church, by Matlock Bath station bridge, or by a new light suspension bridge at the Artists' Corner, Matlock Dale, opened in May, 1903. Mr. Arkwright, of Willersley, is the owner of the land, and he, some twenty-two years ago, granted a lease thereof to the High Tor Recreation Grounds Company, Limited, of which he is a director. The public are admitted on payment of a small charge. The walks are pleasant and well kept.

Formerly the Dungeon Tors already referred to were treated as one of the "lions" of the place, and visitors were regularly led up to and shown through them, but since they were included in the grounds of the Pavilion they have attracted less attention. They are, however, a very remarkable assemblage of rocks. They are backed by the primeval limestone stratum, the perpendicular face of which, as left when the great slip took place, is in

... From these a
the mouth of a mine, sever
separated; and what is more re
an erect posture, though there i
walk left between them and the
Some of these monoliths rise to
other rocks piled on their heads
these detached cliffs and the st
breadth from four to twelve fe
yards in length. It was formerly
with yew as well as moss and ivy
overhung it and threw a deep a
the whole. The site of the rocks
depths of a wood, but the timber
years ago. All around and down t
spread multitudes of fragments c
shapes, covered with moss and tra
sected by paths and mingled wit
planted by the Pavilion Company

With many of the last century w
it was usual to quote the lines of
popular author of *The Loves of the*

Where ...

But Matlock Bath has had a poet of its own in the person of John Allen, who published a book of verse in 1848, followed by a second improved and illustrated edition at a later date. He described the valley as one where—

> Mountains lower
> Abrupt; and rocks—rent, rugged, frowning—throw
> Their morning shadows o'er the stream below.
> Stern giants! from the sloping glade ascending,
> They guard the dale—strength, age, and beauty blending.
> In winding course the river frets their base,
> Adventurous trees their giddy summits grace;
> Up their grey forms—pale Ruin's wreath and Time's
> Old crown of wine and worth—the ivy climbs,
> And richest foliage, like a living soul,
> Clings to their sides and feeds on breasts of stone.

John Allen deserves more than a passing notice. He has been classed as one of Derbyshire's worthies, and he was unquestionably a man who did great credit to his native county. He was the son of parents in very humble circumstances, and was born at Lea, near Matlock, in the year 1794. For the remarkable attainments by which he was afterwards distinguished he was solely indebted to self-culture. In 1818 he kept a small day school in the pig market—which *he* named in fun the *Fors porcorum*—an indication of classical leanings and acquirements at that time. Here he acquired knowledge as well as imparted it, and attained a degree of culture and erudition seldom surpassed, even by those who follow a University career. He constructed and published an excellent school arithmetic. Thus early, too, he strayed into poetry, and published anonymously a volume of verse, entitled *Nugæ*, in 1822. Mr. T. R. Potter, who knew him intimately and wrote a short account of his life in *The Reliquary* in 1870, states that Allen was also able as a numismatist, and that

...ster of the B
While there, he resided at a house
where he produced his poem on M
several years at Bonsall, where h
by tuition, increased through his
Alsop, of Alsop, he removed to M
many years before and after the mi
he was the proprietor and princ
boarding school for boys, held
Guilderoy, where he then resided.
quished his school, retired, and live
in a house he erected on land atta
Baths, so called from a small but
the basin of which stood in front o
at the northern end of the bath l
over the outlet of the overflow from t
He died in 1867, and was buried at
his resting-place is marked by a su
His poems are eloquent testimonies
and facility of composition. He tool
affairs of the place, but earned th
neighbours.

CHAPTER VI.

MATLOCK BATH.

UNDERGROUND SCENERY — CUMBERLAND CAVERN — DEVONSHIRE CAVERN—WITCH SCENE FROM "MACBETH"—TEMPERATURE OF CAVES—RUTLAND CAVERN—HEIGHTS OF ABRAHAM—BRUNSWOOD—VICTORIA STAND—SPEEDWELL CAVERN—HIGH TOR GROTTO—LATER CAVES—PETRIFYING WELLS—ROYAL AND IMPERIAL VISITORS — QUEEN VICTORIA'S DIAMOND JUBILEE — REPAIR OF ROADS AND FOOTPATHS — MARBLE TURNING AND MOSAIC INDUSTRY—RIVER DERWENT—FLOODS AND CATASTROPHES—THE OTTER INDIGENOUS—DERBYSHIRE NECK.

THERE is underground as well as the open and superficial scenery at Matlock Bath which demands a record. This is found in the numerous caverns which are calculated to excite interest and wonder in the minds of those who visit them. All of them, with one exception, have been mined for lead ore, but in the process of mining the workers have come upon what Farey terms "vast shake-holes and caverns," the existence of which he attributes to the shrinkage of the limestone strata.

The Cumberland Cavern, situate to the rear of the Bath Terrace Hotel, at the top of a steep but not very long ascent, is owned by the family of Smedley, in whose hands it has been for nearly a century. It is stated by Adam to be the oldest in the place, by which is meant the longest known. Viewed geologically, it is very

interesting, as the limestone measures through which it runs are dislocated, broken, and laid about in a most promiscuous and surprising manner, so that they cannot fail to excite the astonishment of the beholder. Shortly after entering there is a descent of twenty yards, after which occurs a long flat gallery, where the rock, overlaid by a bed of clay, has fallen away and left the superposed stratum with its flat lower face hanging without visible support, except at the sides of the cavern, where all the strata are still intact. The dimensions of this gallery are given by Adam as about 100 yards long, 18 feet high, and about 20 feet broad. The ceiling or inner roof is horizontal. At the end of the gallery the broken rocks give the appearance of utter ruin, as they lie about in masses in positions most extraordinary. One mass, many tons in weight, rests upon a mere point. Then occurs a natural archway, which is very fine, its vaulted roof being decorated with white stalactite. Selenite is also said to occur here, while casts of pectens, entrochites, and coralloids may be seen in the rocks. This cavern extends a long distance, and its exploration is an interesting experience. It has been shown to the public for about 125 years.

The Devonshire Cavern is stated to have been "discovered" in 1824,* though it bears traces of having been mined from a very remote period, as the veins of lead ore have been followed and worked with the pick, the marks of which tool still in many places remain. Later, the mining operations were pursued by means of drilling holes in the rocks with a steel auger,† inserting a charge

* *Gem of the Peak*, 4th edition, p. 77.

† This was corrupted by the illiterate miners into "a noger," for an auger, and Mr. Farey, enlightened and able man as he was, adopted the term from hearing it in constant use.

of gunpowder, and blasting down the minerals. Up to the year 1860, when he died, it was the property of the late Mr. Benjamin Bryan, who exhibited it to visitors and from time to time obtained lead ore from it. At one period, too, he sought to relieve the dreary monotony of the Matlock Bath winter season by representations therein of the incantation scene from Shakespeare's tragedy of "Macbeth," an enterprise which was attended with success. The entrance to this cavern is in the steep lane which branches to the right above the west lodge of the Heights of Abraham. Immediately after entering the shelter at the entrance, explorers, having been supplied, as in several other caverns, with the candle necessary to light them on their way, proceed for a short distance along a narrow passage, after which the top of a flight of steps is reached, and the rocky sides recede, giving more elbow-room. At the foot of the flight of steps, which is not long, a pond or tank has been formed, which is filled with the clear, cold water that percolates through the overhead strata. Then the road, now wide and commodious, begins to ascend, and continues to do so throughout. The rocky sides still present traces of the lead ore, for which the cave was originally and from time immemorial worked, and now to the right, now to the left, branch roads are seen where the miners have followed the veins bearing the metallic wealth which was the object of their search. These old workings extend downward in many directions, and have been traced for great distances. Overhead shafts from the surface come down, and up through these were drawn, by windlass (called "stowse") and rope, the lead and lead-bearing rock, first broken into fragments, the bulk of the barren stone being thrown aside and left in the workings. Hence, blocks and pieces of limestone,

separated from the parent rock, lie about in profusion, though in the days when the cavern was commonly shown —it is not so now—the road through it was very well kept. This cavern, having an outlet at either end, is marked by a strong through current of air, to check and control which and keep the candles from being blown out, doors are placed at intervals in situations where the passage narrows in to admit of this being done. Shortly after passing the second of these doors the great feature of the cave is reached. This is a long and spacious opening, 200 feet by 40 feet, with a quite smooth ceiling or roof dipping at an angle of 45 degrees, entirely self-supporting, except at the sides, of solid rock. From the bottom to half-way up winds an imposing flight of steps. Near the upper end of this spacious theatre, and in the middle of the there-narrowing space, stands a solitary conical rock, which was named the Druids' Altar, though the strong probability is that no Druid ever had any relation to it. The top of this altar furnished a point of vantage, however, from whence it was the habit of the guides to illuminate the cavern by the burning of blue or crimson lights. Then the spectator saw the spacious opening to the utmost advantage, and great was the admiration usually elicited by the sight, the massive rocks standing out in all their details, great and small. After this, the ascent was continued, the winding paths of the upper part being followed through their rocky fastnesses, until finally the visitors were led through a rock passage to the open air, emerging at a considerable elevation to gaze upon a wide and far-spreading prospect of hills and valleys, rocks, river, and woods. The temperature of the caverns is unvarying, being about forty-eight degrees Fahrenheit at all seasons. On entering one of them on a hot summer's

day, the sensation is that of chilliness, but very shortly all discomfort disappears, and the unpleasant impression passes off. On emerging at the other end into a temperature higher by twenty or thirty degrees than that of the cavern, the experience is as pleasant as it is surprising, giving the vivifying thrill of a veritable and glorious sun-bath, in which all nature around appears to be revelling in common with ourselves. In winter, the conditions are reversed, the cavern being much the warmer place when frost reigns without, and inducing a sense of comfort on entering, with a reversal to a colder atmosphere on leaving it. This is the only one of the caverns at Matlock Bath having a through route, with separate entrance and outlet. Geologically, it lies in the magnesian limestone. It now belongs to Mrs. Chadwick, of the Lower Tower.

The Rutland Cavern, opened out in 1810, is situated on the Heights of Abraham. The ascent to the cavern is considerable, as the entrance lies about half-way up the mountain side, but the climb is rendered as easy as may be by the zig-zagging of the road, and agreeable and attractive by the leafy and umbrageous woods through which it winds. This is really the old Nestor or Nestus mine, of which more will appear later. It was formerly entered and wrought by means of perpendicular shafts situate in a depression beyond the Victoria Prospect Tower, at an elevation higher by some two hundred feet than the present entrance. This entrance, which consists of a long passage blasted with gunpowder out of the limestone rock, was not made till the date above named. At places, its sides are encrusted with a deposit made by the water which percolates from the surface. This water forms, as it comes through the rocks, a solution with particles of lime, some of which it constantly leaves behind

"bacon-stone." It is usually ve
receiving a high polish, though
thin.

As we proceed, we come upon
inserted between the limestone st
clay, after which there is no m
surface water cannot penetrate the
ward at a considerable angle, an
shield and conduit combined. Af
leads into an opening the height o
immediately by a larger and high
Ossian's Hall, the vaulted top of
discern by means even of the gas
is fitted. Up on the right passes
the "Roman Gallery," a not alt
name, as it leads to old workings,
are probably as ancient as the R
way up the steps is another "Dru
conical rock hewn round from its
and here, as in the Devonshire Cav
place for burning the illuminating
which enable the visitor to

perforations where the miners of the old days have followed and wrought the lead ore. Still another opening lies a little to the left again, at the top end of which the old working shaft came down, which, being formerly left uncovered at the surface, the light of day could there be discerned. From hence radiate numerous miners' passages, going through the rocks for long distances, and strewn, as are partially the great openings also, with the discarded *débris* of the mining operations. Returning to the first opening, there is a second road going from it to the right. The dimensions of this passage are those of a railway tunnel. It leads first to a well of cold spring water, called, we know not why, "Jacob's Well"; then through a narrow gateway into another hall, roofed with arches of rock branching in various directions and highly interesting. Here the way is stopped by a stone wall, the built-up *débris* of the miners, and although this is by no means the end of the cavern, its further exploration is inconvenient, and the visitor returns the way he came. The cavern, as a whole, is capacious enough, it has been truly said, to conceal ten thousand men. Having, as one of the famous old guides was wont to say, "got accustomed to the gloom," the explorer notes the frequent sparkle of the spars and ores that give feature and variety to the walls, alternated by the glint of the green of copper and the silvery brightness of the freshly fractured lead; and as he leisurely pursues his way back to the light of day, possibly wonders if the theory of the geologists that these ponderous and solid rocks were deposited in soft and separate particles at the bottom of a no longer existent sea, be founded on firm fact. This cave, with the whole Heights of Abraham, are also owned by Mrs. Chadwick.

The Heights of Abraham, said to have been so named after the celebrated hill near Quebec, in Canada, where General Wolfe fell, cover the southern slope of Masson, and are in great favour with visitors to Matlock Bath as pleasure grounds, for admission to which a charge is made. The Heights are well timbered, and points of vantage on their well-kept walks disclose many charming views. The extreme north-western boundary of the Heights rises to an altitude of one thousand feet. At an elevation of eight hundred feet has been erected the Victoria Tower, a circular structure about fifty feet in height. By ascending this the visitor obtains in some respects a better all-round prospect—and it is a wide, glorious, and far-reaching one in fine weather—than he does by climbing the additional three hundred feet to the summit of Masson. The tower, which was erected by Mr. John Pechell, the then owner of the property, bears this commemorative inscription:—

"VICTORIA STAND.
1844.
J. P."

Brunswood, as the modern pronunciation has it, adjoins the Heights on the north-east. The lower part of its site is now built over, and the upper portion, formerly filled with firs, is devoted mainly to the growth of other timber. The proper name is Brown's Wood. Richard Blackwall, who died in 10 Elizabeth (1668), had a tenement with appurtenances called Brown's Wood, held of the Manor of Matlock in soccage by one penny rent, but reputed to be worth £3 8s. 4d. per annum.

There is a second cavern on the Heights which is now open to the public. It is a disused lead mine, wrought from time immemorial, and not impossibly, as is claimed,

in the days of the Roman occupation. It has various large chambers, the greatest being stated to be 220 feet in length by 90 feet high, with a varying width of 12 to 40 feet. The roof and sides are characterised by fine dog-tooth shaped and other spars, crystals, and minerals, which sparkle in the gas-light used as an illuminant. There is an outlet at an altitude of 800 feet, from whence a fine and far-stretching prospect is obtained. The proprietors of this interesting cave are Messrs. J. and A. J. Greatorex, of Matlock Dale.

The Speedwell Cavern, formerly called the "New Speedwell Mine," is now entered from the grounds attached to the Pavilion, near the locality still known as Upper Wood, though no wood now remains there. It is some four hundred yards long, having an entrance with many steps. It is remarkable for a profusion of stalactites in a variety of forms, and for numerous cavities lined with crystals of dog-tooth shaped and cubical fluor spars, which sparkle in the light of the lamps by which the cave is now lit, and produce pleasing effects, apart from and in addition to their geological interest. Adam mentions a stalactitic group resembling a cauliflower, and also that he removed another group simulating a series of organ-pipes attached to a plate or horizontal layer of the same material. This was sold sixty years ago to the Duke of Devonshire, and placed in the conservatory at Chatsworth. There are large openings or halls in this cavern, and when, half-a-century ago, it was shown by Mr. Benjamin Froggatt, there was an exit into the road through Upper Wood.

The High Tor Grotto is situate at the foot of the rocks a little south of the High Tor, and is entered from the main road through the Dale by means of a footbridge

across the Derwent, and a second over the side stream to the water-wheel at the paintworks close by. This cave is celebrated for its fine crystallisations in calcareous spar of dog-tooth shapes, and though the effect to the eye is somewhat marred by the accumulations of smoky discolouration on the surface, geologically the interest is undiminished. Mr. J. H. Cardin is the intelligent proprietor.

There are other caverns now exhibited which have been opened out much more recently. One of these is situate by the side of the road from Matlock Bath Station to Upper Wood, on a site known as the "Heights of Jacob." From hence a wide-spreading prospect is available over the Pavilion grounds, which are immediately below the spectator's feet, and extending to the rocks beyond the river and northward to the High Tor, with a large part of the Bath visible as it lies in the hollow below. The features of the cavern include spacious cavities or openings, grottoes, spar archways, a "rising gallery," and veins of lead ore and barytes. Mr. Jacob Raynes is the lessee.

The Long Tor Roman Fluor Spar Cavern is a disused lead mine, which may have been wrought by the Roman invaders of these islands. Its interesting characteristics are fluor spar, dog-tooth crystals, calcareous spar, black and grey marbles, with fossil shells embedded in its rocks. It has been exhibited for a few years only, is situated at the entrance to Matlock Dale, on the west side of the river, and is but a short distance from the railway station. It is owned and shown by Mrs. Whittaker.

The petrifying wells, so called, at Matlock Bath are formed in the streams of the thermal mineral waters. As to "petrify" means to turn to stone, the title of the

wells is not literally correct. What happens is that the water, being highly charged with mineral salts and lime in solution, deposits on suitable articles placed in its way a coating or jacket of stony material. The process is completed most quickly when the articles to undergo it are lightly splashed by the spray arising from a stream falling on a stone. About twelve months suffice to deposit a stout layer, but the longer an article is left in the well the more it resembles solid stone. The objects deposited must not be left undisturbed for the period named, but must be moved about from time to time, otherwise they become immovably fastened to the rock or other base on which they stand. No fleshy substance can be "petrified," as it would dissolve and wash away under the action of the water, but an immense variety of objects is available. Birds' nests, constructed for the purpose, with eggs, and the eggs of poultry, ducks, and, indeed, of any bird, have always been popular, as being saleable, for the contents of the wells are usually on sale as well as for exhibition. In Adam's time, the leading wells were Mr. Joseph Pearson's at the base of the retaining wall to the road to the Royal Hotel, visited by the Princess Victoria in October, 1832, now closed; Mr. Peter Smedley's, under his spar shop (now demolished), opposite the stream south-east of the church; and Mr. Joseph Boden's, opposite the National Schools. A feature of the latter down to 1868 was the number of horns of deer obtained for encrustation, usually from Chatsworth Park, and it is recorded that the bony head and antlers of deer killed at that place at the time of Princess Victoria's visit were placed in this well, and remained there for many years. Another well, also now closed, was made about 1844 by

and other objects, either encrust
being so. There were also a hu
London years ago), the skull of
spinning wheels, a man-trap with
attached, special features confined
modern well is that of Mr. W. P
the Old Bath Hill, which intercept
to the fish pond. Here the choice
on a postman's and a policeman's
head and tusks, in addition to a
but still interesting objects, well ill
the water and the process of encrust

Matlock Bath has had the hon
than one Royal visit. On the 22nd
late lamented Majesty the Queen, t
came here with her royal mother,
The Bath, it is recorded, was pre-en
autumn, the season being exception
trees retaining their leafy honours
the oncoming of the fall being mar
ordinary diversity and splendour in
woods from time to time

side of the road, from which were suspended festoons and garlands of flowers. The fronts of the houses on the Museum Parade were also decorated, the country for ten miles round having been denuded of its floral treasures for the occasion. The Bakewell Brass Band was in attendance, and struck up the national air on the approach of the royal visitors. The Duke of Devonshire is stated to have looked delighted, and no doubt his royal guests were also pleased. They drove on to Belper, where Messrs. Strutt's mills were inspected. On returning, the royal party and their friends alighted at the Bath, and visiting the museums and petrifying wells, examined their contents and had the process of encrustation in the latter explained to them by the attentive Mr. Adam.* The Princess, with her mother, host, and suite, afterwards returned to Chatsworth.

On the 31st of July, 1840, Matlock Bath was again honoured by a royal visit. On this occasion, it was the Dowager Queen Adelaide, widow of William IV., who came, accompanied by the Duchess of Saxe-Weimar. With them were Earl Howe, the Earl and Countess of Sheffield, the Earl of Denbigh, and others. The party arrived at the Old Bath Hotel about three in the afternoon. The inhabitants had again decorated the place by erecting arches, planting evergreens, and displaying festoons of flowers. Flags also were hoisted, and there was a general demonstration of pleasure on the occasion. "Shortly after her arrival, Her Majesty left the hotel to view the various beauties of this lovely spot, when she was heartily welcomed by a royal salute from cannon on the neighbouring heights and the affectionate greeting of

* Mr. Adam was first manager and afterwards proprietor of Mawe's Museum, which occupied the house with a large bay window on the first floor on the Parade, and which was built for an hotel.

inspect Messrs. Strutt's cotton factory, and then proceeded along the newly-formed road by the river side to Matlock Bath. Alighting at the Old Bath Hotel, the Grand Duke and suite remained there till the following day, when, as the chronicler of these events has it, they proceeded to explore the romantic beauties of the place, and particularly the Rutland Cavern. The ascent of the Heights of Abraham was performed on ponies, and it is related that His Imperial Highness was followed up the hill by a number of ladies, when he, "by one of those fine traits of high rank and high breeding, reversed his person on the pony, that his attention to the ladies might be marked by the highest possible compliment." On leaving Matlock Bath at three o'clock in the afternoon, the Grand Duke and his party were greeted by the acclamations of the whole population of the place, who had assembled on the Museum Parade to witness his departure, and he acknowledged the compliment with the utmost affability and good humour.* The Imperial party proceeded to Chatsworth, where entertainment was provided for them, though the Duke of Devonshire was not in residence. From Chatsworth they went on to Castleton, and afterwards to Sheffield.

On the 10th of August, 1871, the Emperor Dom Pedro II. of Brazil and his Empress, who had come from Sheffield, visiting *en route* Chatsworth and Haddon Hall, arrived at Matlock Bath. Their visit having been anticipated, they were received on their arrival between five and six o'clock in the afternoon by a local committee formed for the purpose, who presented an address. A band had been engaged, and supplied suitable music, while a large crowd of the inhabitants cheered their

* *Derby Mercury.*

Imperial Majesties. The road to the New Bath Hotel, where their Majesties were to be accommodated for the night, had been decorated for the occasion, and on proceeding along it, a renewal of the warm welcome given at the station was forthcoming. Their Majesties and suite left next day for Cambridge.

The Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria, 1897, was the occasion of great rejoicing here. The place was prettily decorated, garlands with mottoes being hung across the main thoroughfare. On one of these was "The Record Reign," with the word "Unfinished" on the reverse. Another motto was, "Sixty, not out." The proceedings of the day began with a general assembly on the broad end of the Jubilee Promenade, wherein the Vicar and leading inhabitants were included, as well as many adults and children. Half-an-hour after noon there was a dinner off the time-honoured roast beef and plum pudding to people over sixty; at a quarter-past two a distribution of medals to the children on the promenade; at half-past, a short service, with the singing of Jubilee hymns; at four, a children's tea in the Pavilion, nearly three hundred children up to sixteen years of age being included; at five, children's sports for prizes, enlivened by the strains of the Masson Mill Band; at nine, a general illumination by fairy lamps and Chinese and Japanese lanterns; at half-past nine, a flight of rockets from the top of Masson, and a torchlight procession from near the Jubilee bridge down the eastern bank of the river, then up and over the rocks, and back to the starting point. This was followed by a procession of illuminated boats on the river and simultaneous illumination of the walks and rocks by coloured fires. At ten o'clock, the final instalment was reached, a bonfire being then lighted on

Masson. On the previous Sunday, June 20th, the Vicar had preached a specially appropriate sermon in Holy Trinity Church to a large congregation.

The expenses of the celebration were defrayed by a subscription, realising £30, supplemented by a sum equal to a penny rate, namely, £40, out of the rates.

At Scarthin, the inhabitants, adults, and children paraded their main street, after which they assembled in the little Church, where they were addressed in appropriate terms by Mr. H. H. Cubley, a prominent Churchman of Matlock Bath, representing the Vicar. Later, headed by part of the Lea Mills Brass Band, they marched into different parts of Cromford singing hymns and anthems. Subsequently, two hundred children and four hundred adults were supplied with tea and the customary festive accompaniments, in a room at the Cromford brewery which had been handsomely decorated for the occasion. After tea, there were sports, and in the evening Scarthin made itself brilliant with lighted windows and other illuminations. The costs were defrayed by a subscription, which produced £36, mainly contributed by the Committee, composed of some forty of the inhabitants.

In 1896, an important question between the Local and County Councils as to the liability for the repair and maintenance of footpaths as parts of the main roads, formerly turnpikes, was decided in favour of the locality, after five years' litigation, the result giving rise to a feeling of elation and triumph throughout the community. In 1891, the then Local Board had claimed from the county £310 6s. 3d., the amount expended in maintaining and improving footpaths within their district in that year. On the 2nd of February, 1892, a communication from the Clerk to the County Council announced to the Board that

his authority had decided not to entertain the claim. In the month of April following, the Local Board decided to invite the Local Government Board to appoint an arbitrator, as provided by statute, to consider and adjudicate on the matter. The County Council consented to this course, with the proviso that if the decision went against them they should have the right to appeal. An arbitrator having been appointed, he, in March, 1894, made an award in favour of the Local Board, with the exception of the cost of the purchase of certain land for widening the footpath facing the Fountain Villas, on the North Parade. The amount awarded was £264, one-half the costs being also ordered to be paid by the County Council. The decision was based on one by the Court of Queen's Bench in a case arising at Warminster, wherein it was held that the footpaths adjoining a main road were part of the road, to pay for the repair of which the county was liable. The County Council, however, still adhered to the view that there was a difference between the case of Matlock Bath and that of Warminster. In August, 1894, it was agreed that a friendly action to test the point should be raised, and an arrangement was entered into that each authority should bear its own costs, but at the instance of the Bath Board, now an Urban Council, this arrangement was afterwards abrogated. By this time there was the sum of £612 7s. 5d., by reason of further expenditure on similar work, hanging on the decision. Still acting on the advice of Mr. F. C. Lymn, their clerk, whose opinion was fortified by that of counsel, a writ of action was issued on the 7th January, 1895, and the County Council entered appearance in due course. The case was heard before Mr. Justice Wright, in the Court of Queen's Bench, London, on the 25th July, 1895, the

decided against them; and ther
where on the 28th April, 1896,
Chancellor, without calling on
Bath, announced the decision
in its favour, in accordance with
minster case. The final result
meeting of the County Council
when the Bridges and Highways
the county had been held respc
footpaths forming part of a road
a turnpike road, whether the s
District or not, and it was recom
£264 be paid to the Matlock I
with the taxed costs. As a sort of
it was at the same time announc
repayment for repairs to footpath
future would be dealt with on the

There still survives at Matlocl
marble turning, inlaying, and engr
limited in extent and shorn of
importance. In 1835 it was in
perity. Its founder was Mr Ma-

executed in the best style by Derbyshire workmen," copies of the obelisks of Rameses and Cleopatra (popularly known as "Cleopatra's Needle"—indeed, the local name for all obelisks is "needles"), paper weights in mosaic, plain, or engraved; mosaic brooches, necklaces, ear-drops, etc. Mr. Vallance, who occupied adjoining premises, and at an earlier date had been manager for Mr. Mawe, who lived elsewhere, advertised himself as the vendor of vases of the amethystine and topazine fluor spar, and of black marble, of the most elegant forms; obelisks, candelabra, etc., formed after the antique; tables, urns, memorials, and altars; Cleopatra's and Banks's Needles, correctly copied in miniature, with the inscriptions, etc. With the waning of the attractions of medicinal water drinking and the advent, later, of the railway, bringing its thousands of excursionists, the class of customers able to purchase the articles of a costly nature fell off, and the industry itself consequently languished. In 1884 an effort was made to effect a revival. In the month of May in that year an exhibition of local and other art work was organised and arranged in the large room at the Fountain Baths, Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen, then director of the South Kensington Museum, coming down to open it, and Messrs. W. and H. H. Bemrose, of Derby, with many of the local magistrates and gentry, giving it their valuable support. The intention was excellent, but the market for the highest class of goods has become limited, and the chief demand is now for articles of a cheaper class.

The Derwent, flowing through the valley, makes a notable and attractive addition to the scenery, as water always does in a landscape, and ministers to the pleasure of thousands who gaze upon it or float in boats upon its surface. But a river, like the sea, can at times be very

between the tunnels immediate
temporary bridge had been e
blasted and broken stone wa
between the road and river on t
remains. At the temporary brid
supported by a central trestle, w
in line with the stream, when t
means of chains, and it remai
the waters subsided. The parts
by one carried away, until a sin
remained. Another bridge, lea
Grotto or Cave, was also broke
decessors at the same spot had b
a temporary bridge at Cawdor w

On the 16th of January, 1852,
practice as a surgeon at Buxton,
Bath, where his mother had ke
was on a visit to this place w
was then in flood, but the boy
take him out in a rowing boat
obtained from Mr. Thomas Wal
of the boats, and he

upper ferry, then the only one, proceeded down the river. In spite of the warning and his alleged knowledge, Mr. Cumming went too far, and when he tried to turn the boat it was too late: he was in the grasp of the powerful current that was pouring over Masson Weir at the rate of many thousands of tons a minute, with a terrible, deafening roar. The boat, which was nearer the Willersley side, soon stuck among the large stones with which the slope of the weir was strewn, and was there held. The desperate situation of the boat and its occupants was discerned from the road, and signals were made to Mr. Cumming to remain still, while ropes were at once sought, and it was proposed to go round by Cromford Bridge to reach the Willersley side. Mr. Cumming, believing apparently that he could breast the stream, which was rushing down with immense volume and mighty force, took his boy in his arms, and got out of the boat, which, thus lightened, at once floated from its position, and was washed away. The father was again and again washed off his feet, but as often struggled up and regained them, making for the Matlock Bath bank, which was estimated to be sixty yards off. At length, however, he finally went down, was washed away with his son in his arms, and both were lost to sight. The river was at once dragged, but the bodies were not recovered till fourteen days later, the flood having continued nearly the whole of that time. They were found near the junction of the Lea Brook with the river. Mr. Cumming left a wife and seven children, and the greatest sympathy was excited. A subscription was opened, and a sum of £1,100 or £1,200 was raised. The sequel was that Mrs. Cumming, the widow, who, it had been settled,

of the downpour
which had previously fallen,
merged throughout its length.
the cellars and lower rooms
doing much damage. Such we
of water in the roadway that t
its surface, and plied for some
of passengers, among whom m
fortable incidents arose. Mass
water-wheel, was brought to a s
and not re-started till the Wedn
waters again overflowed. Crom
submerged, and communication
the station stopped.

The flood of the 14th and
overflowed the eastern side of t
and covered the lower parts of the
at its highest, the water was lev
bank on the west side, and only
the road. Masson Mill was stop
overwhelming the wheel that sup
The level reached was three feet
of 1881

members of his church choir to Matlock Bath, and in the afternoon went on the river in a boat, with a Mr. Parkinson, Miss Wilkins, and three little boys. The Vicar was rowing, and although he noticed a danger signal and warning—erected in consequence of former accidents—went right down to the weir, which was dry. When there he dropped an oar in the water, and did not recover it. Being on the westerly side of the river, near where the goyt runs down to the mill, the strong running stream drew the boat along, and in the circumstances it was impossible to stop it. Miss Wilkins jumped out into two or three feet of water. The boat was overturned, and Harry Marriott, a boy of thirteen, was drowned. Mr. McKee was thrown into the water and driven under the open shuttle, but managed to scramble out lower down —a marvellous escape. At the inquest, while the jury considered Mr. McKee's action to have been indiscreet, they declined to formally censure him.

Again, a boat, carelessly rowed, went over the weir, the result being the loss of four lives. Towards evening on Good Friday, April 16th, 1897, two young men and two young women hired a boat at the main ferry, and with a young man named Seedhouse, employed as a boatman for the day, proceeded down the river, the passengers rowing. They passed the floating buoy and danger signal placed to warn people when to turn back, and rowed straight on. There had been recent heavy rain, the river was high and, the mill being stopped, an enormous volume of water was flowing over the weir with cataract force. The boat, with way on it, got beyond control, and, twisted round by the rushing water, was swept over, stern first. Immediately it jammed among some of the pieces of rock which strew the slope

... were sisters named
near Clay Cross—was recovered
hundred yards lower down; that o
named Arthur Whittaker, the next
ley; the other young man, Henry
evening of that day, half a mil
young men came from Westhous
were about twenty-one years of a
was made to recover the body
woman, Annie Holmes, for a space
without success. It was conjecture
been carried right out to sea; but
It was, however, never recovered.

On Good Friday, April 5th,
thousand excursionists visited Matl
these were Luke and Benjamin Bro
Nottinghamshire, twenty-one and ei
respectively. Towards evening the
others hired a boat at the landing
ferry, and were rowed by a man i
Urban District Council. They went
down again, and as far as the sout
New Bath Hotel ...

The river is stated, on the authority of a local newspaper, to have sunk to its lowest recorded level on the 11th of November, 1901, it being then two feet lower than in 1868, the previous lowest. Immediately after the first-named date there was a heavy fall of rain, and by the 13th of November the river had become swollen to a six feet flood level, overflowing in some places into the main road. The water is described as having come down "as thick as pea soup," laden with the accumulated washings of the hillsides and roads and the pollutions of the river bed after an almost continuous drought, extending over the preceding summer and autumn. The rain ceasing, the water subsided with great rapidity.

There was another flood at the end of December, 1901, which, while rising nearly to the top of the boundary wall of the Jubilee Promenade, did not overflow on that side. On the eastern side, however, the lower walk was deeply under water. Much damage was done along the banks, and some trees were washed down.

That interesting amphibious animal, the otter (*lutra vulgaris*), is indigenous to Matlock Bath, but no specimen of it has been actually seen during the last few years, though its spoor was observed in 1901. The haunt of the otter half a century ago lay in that portion of the river opposite the New Bath Hotel, where the west bank is rocky and the east bank steep and wooded. The latter bank, being reserved as part of the Willersley demesne, was little frequented. Of late years, changes have been made on both sides at this part of the river. Since the establishment of the fish hatchery there has been more foot traffic on the east side; the extreme southern end of the Orchard Holme has been cultivated, and consequently more frequented; and finally a ferry

has been established in recent years close to the otter's old habitat. The kind of treatment usually meted out to otters when they were detected may be gathered from the following statement, condensed from a county journal. On the 5th March, 1857, a family of four were seen about the place indicated. The owner of a gun residing near, shot at two, and a search or hunt was set on foot, with the view of exterminating them all. In the evening, two more shots were obtained, but without fatal effect. About dusk, one of the young ones was partially disabled with a stone. In 1888, two others were caught, killed, and, of course, stuffed. It is not at all surprising, in the light of these facts, that otters should have almost, if not entirely, disappeared from the locality in question. Half a century ago, though the otter was seldom seen, its call, a shrill whistle, was frequently heard after sunset, emanating from what in the darkness seemed the mysterious depth of the watery gorge about the present south ferry.

There was formerly prevalent here a malady which was regarded as so peculiar to the county that it was called "Derbyshire neck." Scientifically, it was known as *bronchocele*, but in recent times more commonly as *goitre*, the French word applied to it in Switzerland, where it also prevails. It consisted of a swelling of the thyroid gland in the front of the neck and beneath the chin. Sometimes this swelling was very large, and its local name of "full neck" was, therefore, appropriate. It was common about Matlock Bath half a century ago, but now a case is seldom seen. The cause was said to be found in the use of the tepid water, largely charged with lime and other salts in solution, and this opinion appeared to

be confirmed by the fact that the people of the Canton of the Valois in Switzerland, living upon a limestone formation under similar conditions, suffered in the same way. When the *goitre* grew very large, and pressed on the windpipe, it visibly influenced the breathing of the person affected, but it was not dangerous, and except when it occurred in young people, who disliked the deformity, medical treatment for it was seldom sought. The modern treatment for the malady sometimes takes the medical form and sometimes the surgical. Although the complaint is not extinct, many cases having been treated of late years in London, in the north of England, and in Ireland, it is certainly less prevalent here. This fact may have some connection with the improved water supply, which was supplemented in 1864 by the formation of a reservoir on the gritstone above Darley, and again in 1893 by laying under contribution the spring known as "Brown's," on the Derby road beyond Cromford, also on the gritstone, as described elsewhere.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL PARISH—HOU
MENTS—VICARS—BEQUESTS—SCA
NATIONAL SCHOOLS—LADY GLE
OTHER CHAPELS—LOCAL GOVEI
WORKS — POSTAL SERVICE — PU
WALKS — BOATS — LITIGATION—
AND GARDENS—FREEMASONS—C
CLUB—PAPER MILL—"THE H
EARTHQUAKE—BOTANIC GARDEN
SCHOOLS—PEDIGREE OF LEACROF

THE boundary of the ecclesi
Bath commences with th
north side of the vicara
a north-westerly direction behind
direct to Ember Farm, which it
in a southerly direction to the sti
of Mutton field from the Upp
onward to the top of Chapel H
along and embraces Scarthin N
building occupied as a chemist
Cromford

is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and is an elegant structure in the Early Decorated Gothic style. It is cruciform in shape, and ranges from south-east to north-west. It originally consisted of nave of three bays, transepts, and chancel, with a tower and spire at the west end. In 1873-4 it was enlarged by the addition of a north aisle, the extension of the chancel, and the erection of a new vestry on the south side of the latter. At the same time, the organ gallery on the first floor of the tower was taken down—the organ being removed to the chancel—and the edifice re-seated.

The rectangular tower, the upper part of which contains the belfry, is well-proportioned, divided outwardly by projecting bands into unequal compartments, is battlemented on its octagonal summit and pinnacled at the corners. The ground floor of the tower was originally appropriated as the vestry, with loft over for the organ and choir, now located in the chancel. The tower is surmounted by a spire, the height of the two together being 129 feet. The spire is octagonal, crocketed on the angles up to the summit, and supported by flying buttresses. Originally, the entire length of the Church, exteriorly, including the tower, was 103 ft., its interior length being 95 ft. The width of the nave was 27 ft. 3 ins., extending to 53 ft. at the transepts, each of which has a breadth of 21 ft. The first stone was laid by the Ven. Walter Shirley, Archdeacon of Derby, on the 9th of June, 1841, and the Church was completed and opened for divine worship on the 5th of October, 1842, when it was consecrated by the Bishop of Hereford, acting for the Bishop of Lichfield, in whose diocese it then was. Great interest was excited on this occasion, the clergy from all the neighbouring parishes attending,

Beaumont, who t
Bath Hotel, and was, moreover
the cost of the fabric, the org
of the site. There are four hu
two-thirds of which are free. M
was the architect who designed th
sions and alterations, Mr. Streatf

Up to 1899 the tower containe
Mears, whose name it bears. In t
hemispherical bells was erected,
Lawton, Chairman of the Urban

The reredos is divided into
recessed and surrounded by a mas
shire alabaster, with pilasters in
the recesses are ornamented, the ce
those at the sides with geometric
of the whole being heightened by
and marbles.

A stained east window was pla
Mrs. Charles Clarke, in memory
but there is no inscription. This
partments and a traceried head, an
In the centre

Charles Clarke, of Masson Lodge. The subject illustrated is the parable of the Good Samaritan. The figures of the Levite, the Priest, and the Samaritan are strikingly drawn and coloured, and the composition as a whole is meritorious.

At the time of the alterations to the Church, a fine new lectern of burnished brass was given by the then Vicar, the Rev. R. P. Pelly, and Mr. W. R. Barker, jointly, and still forms a prominent feature.

The following are the memorial inscriptions in the Church:

On a brass plate on the south chancel wall:—

"In memory of John Martin Maynard, formerly incumbent of this parish, who died September 16th, 1871, and is interred in this churchyard. This tablet is erected by his affectionate widow."

On a mural monument in the north transept:—

"In affectionate remembrance of Jane, wife of H. S. J. Collingwood* and daughter of the late Rev. Richard Ward, rector of Sutton and for upwards of forty years incumbent of the churches of Cromford and Dethick. She died November 30, 1864, and was interred at Rhyl, in North Wales. She sleeps in the hope of a blessed resurrection."

On a mural monument over the north door in the nave:—

"This Tablet is erected by the Inhabitants of Matlock Bath and other friends in memory of George Withers Saxton, of this place, by whose unwearied perseverance in the service of his Lord and Saviour, the numerous voluntary contributions by which this church was built were chiefly raised, and in testimony of the grateful respect entertained towards him by those whose spiritual interests he so greatly promoted, and who desire to glorify God in him. He died January 8th, 1862, in the 64th year of his age. 'Let us not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.' Gal. iv. 9."†

* Formerly of Tor House, Matlock Dale.

† Mr. Saxton, a native of Crich, with his sisters, conducted for many years the New Bath Hotel. After the building of the Church he lent an outbuilding at the hotel for a Sunday School, acting himself as superintendent.

On a brass plate on the no
the angle of the north transept

"This tablet is erected by membe
their grateful respect for the memo
Masson Lodge, in this parish, who d
spent chiefly in this place always l
delighting to further them to the ut
sidering the poor and needy. She w
died October 17, 1885."

Outside the east end of the
stone, which contrasts with mar
near it, is thus inscribed:—

"In memory of Charles Clarke,† o
30, 1788, Died April 15, 1873; also
January, 1803, Died 17 October, 1885.

Another tomb in the churchy
tioned, commemorates Dr. Robe
Mary Anne, daughter of Peter
lersley. He died the 4th of Jun
10th of March, 1891.

Another adjacent monument is
the Rev. William Arkwright, an
John Wolley. She

addition of a piece of land on the south-east side, which was made over by the owner as a free gift to the parish. This land was valued at £150, and a sum of £84 4s. 4d. was voluntarily subscribed for the purpose of defraying the expense of fencing and draining it. This work having been carried out, the additional burial ground was consecrated on the 12th July, 1900, by the Right Rev. Dr. Were, Suffragan-Bishop of Derby, who at the same time dedicated the new peal of bells.

The ecclesiastical district, now the parish, of Matlock Bath, was formed in 1842. The register dates from the same year. The living is a vicarage in the gift of trustees, its net yearly value being £270. There are sittings for five hundred persons. The Rev. Charles Baker, of St. Bees College, Cumberland, instituted in 1883, is the present incumbent.

The former incumbents were:—

Rev. W. G. Barker,	instituted	1842.
„ Alexander H. Synge,	„	1853.
„ J. M. Maynard,	„	1859.
„ Charles Evans,	„	1865.
„ Walter Webb Woodhouse,	„	1867.
„ Raymond P. Pelly,	„	1869.
„ Edward Latham,	„	1875.

Miss Anne Walters, of Masson Cottage, who died in July, 1899, bequeathed to the vicar and churchwardens of Holy Trinity, Matlock Bath, ten £10 ordinary shares in the Belper Gas Company, the capital value of which was £240, in trust, to distribute the interest thereof among the poor of the parish every Christmas, for ever. The available income is £10 per annum.

Mr. Edward Greenhough, for many years a tradesman and people's warden of the parish, who died in 1899, by

...harles Clarke on the ... the incumbency of the Rev. ... was opened for divine servic... The form of the Church was ... site at disposal. The structur... and consists mainly of nav... chancel; also a shallow nort... vestry. It has a three-light ... centre of the north wall, with sin... on either side. The entrance, ... turret, is approached by a fligh... slated porch. There is accommo... dred persons. The architect wa... Manchester. Divine service is ... noon, and on one week-day eveni... Bath officiating. A mural tablet ... the following inscription:—

"This Tablet was erected by lovin... the Rev. Edward Latham, M.A. (late vi... March 9th, 1883, aged 49. 'The memo...

Another Church at the opposi... placed on an elevated site betwee... Rocks," and was erected in ... [illegible]

of four lights is filled with stained glass, and as the church is built over a spring, the subject of the window generally is the symbolical use of the word "water" in the Bible. Each compartment shows an angel ministering to mankind in connection with water. On the right, an angel holds a child at the font; in the next light, one guides a soul through the waters of Death; in the third, one ministers the "Water of Life" by means of the Holy Communion; and on the left, a fourth angel, clad in the garb of St. John the Baptist, guides the stream of the Water of Life, which flows through a vessel in his hand on to the ground.

The National Schools, erected in 1853, stand on a site between road and river, near the south weir. They provide accommodation for two hundred boys and girls and seventy infants. There is a master's residence in the basement, now disused. The Church Sunday School is carried on in the same building.

In the days when all travel on wheels had of necessity to be made along the public roads, many important and surprising events, strange adventures, and remarkable acquaintances arose out of the breaking down of a carriage. It was not often, however, that such an occurrence served to throw a touch of romance over the history of a place of public worship. Yet this was the case with Lady Glenorchy's chapel at Matlock Bath. The biographer of Lady Glenorchy* states that passing from Carlisle, probably on her way to Buxton, in the month of August, 1784, Lady Glenorchy reached Matlock Bath on a Saturday. Here her carriage broke down, which obliged her to remain over the Sabbath. "On making

* *The Life of Willielma, Viscountess Glenorchy*, by T. S. Jones, D.D., Edinburgh, 1822, p. 501.

inquiries, as she usually did wherever she went, concerning the state of religion in this village, and finding it very low, she was induced to make proposals for purchasing a small but neat house, originally built (in 1777) for the managing partner of a cotton mill, and which had a chapel adjoining capable of containing three hundred persons. This purchase she finally accomplished."* The purchase was completed early in 1785, and Lady Glenorchy resided at Matlock Bath up to September in that year. In a "Meditation," said to be the last she wrote, dated on the 2nd of September, her forty-fourth birthday, she remarks that the Lord had given her a delightful habitation in this place, and the prospect of some souls being brought to the knowledge of the Gospel, "which is preached under my roof." She died in the following year. She was the younger and posthumous daughter of William Maxwell, Esq., of Preston, Kirkcudbrightshire. On the 28th of September, 1761, she was married, being then in her twentieth year, to John, Viscount Glenorchy, only son and heir of the third Earl of Breadalbane. She is stated to have possessed fine talents, which had been developed by a liberal education, was a first-rate amateur musician, had a charming voice, and was naturally vivacious and gay. She entered heartily into the amusements of the sphere in which she moved, but did not enjoy good health. In 1765 she became an earnest and pious Christian, and so remained, devoting herself to the promotion of religious feeling in others.

It will have been seen that the chapel at Matlock Bath was not built by Lady Glenorchy. It was erected by

*Dr. Jones's *Life*.

Mr. Needs, a partner with Richard Arkwright in the cotton mills. As the business in these developed, Arkwright took sole control, and Mr. Needs went out of the firm, leaving, when he did so, the chapel, house, and grounds unoccupied. It was then that Lady Glenorchy came on the scene and acquired the property. Not only did she do that, but she took immediate steps for the supply of the pulpit with faithful men, for the proper selection of whom she took the greatest pains. Her written instructions were "that the ministers of the place should be either of the Presbyterian body or that the doctrines of the Assembly's Catechism should be the general platform of the truths to be there proclaimed." The services have, however, long been conformed to the usage of the denomination formerly known as the Independent and now as the Congregational.

Lady Glenorchy was present at the formation of the church, and gave directions as to the persons to be united in fellowship therein. She also drew up for signature by them a bond of "a covenant" to show to the world and the whole church of Christ a pattern of how believers should walk and abound more and more in all the graces and fruits of the spiritual life. She presented sacramental vessels with her name and arms, with other furniture for the Lord's Table; she also bequeathed the chapel, with the house and furniture, to the Rev. Jonathan Scott, together with a sum of £5,000 for the education of young men for the ministry and for other kindred objects. The first minister was the Rev. Joseph Whitehead, who took up the pastorate in 1790, and extended his labours to the places round, so that branch churches arose at Middleton-by-Wirksworth, Bakewell, Belper, and other places. Mr. Whitehead's stay was not very long, as he

retired in 1794, and was succeeded by the Rev. Jonathan Scott, who, having been in the army long before he entered the ministry, was called Captain Scott. Mr. Scott was a man of large means, and he not only preached, but devoted much of his fortune to the erection of numerous places of worship, and in some instances to their endowment. He laboured on for thirteen years, when, in consequence of an accident he met with by the overturning of his carriage, he retired to Nantwich, where he died in 1807. He left his library, rich in the works of Nonconformist divines, and containing above seven hundred volumes, to the chapel and cause at Matlock Bath. The Rev. John Wilson, a native of Huddersfield, succeeded Mr. Scott, settling at the chapel in 1807, and continuing there for twenty-three years. He retired to Nottingham in 1831. The succeeding ministers were the Rev. R. Littler, Rev. T. M. Newnes, Rev. W. Tiler, and Rev. F. R. Bellamy, still in occupation, who was installed in 1867.

There was always a schoolroom attached to Glenorchy chapel, but it was small and inconvenient, and below the level of the road, being attained by descending a flight of steps. Towards the end of the year 1849 an effort was made to raise subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a more commodious structure on the same site, adjoining the chapel. Sufficient funds having been realised, a commencement was made early in 1850, and though not quite finished, the present substantial school of red brick was opened on the 26th of June in that year. The morning preacher was the Rev. R. Pritchett, of Derby; the Rev. J. Angel James, an eloquent minister of the denomination, officiating in the evening. A Derby newspaper,* recording the event, remarked that "for

* *The Reporter.*

once persons of different sects and parties seemed to forget their petty distinctions, whilst recognising in Mr. James 'a burning and a shining light.'" The then resident minister, the Rev. T. M. Newnes, was personally popular, and religious differences were much less accentuated than now—at least, this was the case at Matlock Bath. The sum of £20 was collected.

In 1866, the Wesleyans, who had previously held services in an upper room at the extreme end of the Museum Parade, erected a substantial chapel of stone, with spire, about the centre of the North Parade. The edifice is roomy and commodious, and the internal fittings are neat and elegant. It was opened on February 13th, 1867, when two sermons were preached by the Rev. J. Rattenbury, of London, and £35 contributed at the collections. Additional celebration services were conducted on the three following Sundays, and the contributions raised to £80. The cost of the building was £1,800. Divine service in accordance with the forms of the Wesleyan body has since been regularly continued.

The Primitive Methodists have a brick-built chapel in Scarthin Nick, erected in 1853, accommodating three hundred worshippers.

There is also a chapel of the United Methodists in the same locality. This, built in 1860, seats two hundred and fifty persons, and is, too, of bricks.

Matlock Bath was first made a separate local government district in June, 1865, the governing body being called a Board of Health, and, later, Local Government Board. This continued until the passing of the Local Government Act, 1894 (56 and 57 Vict., c. 73), when the Board became an Urban District Council of eleven members, which still exists. By an order of the County

Council, dated August 10th, 1894, the district became a separate civil parish for all purposes, as mentioned in an earlier chapter. By the second clause of the Act of 1865, establishing the separation, it is provided that "on the first day of January in every year the Local Board of the district of Matlock Bath shall pay £30 towards the rates" of Matlock.

The boundaries being confined by the river on one side and the steeps of Masson on the other, it is not surprising that attempts have been made to enlarge them. The slopes extending from Starkholmes to the railway would make admirable building sites, but the locality remains in the mother parish. A meeting was held at Starkholmes on the 21st of July, 1882, to consider the advisability of having a new and direct road between Starkholmes and Matlock Bath. The suggestion was to form a road thirty feet wide down through the fields and over the mouth of the Willersley tunnel. Mr. Arkwright was to give the land, and the cost of forming the road to be defrayed by subscription. A resolution that the road should be made was adopted, and a committee appointed to investigate the matter, but no road has yet been constructed. After the passing of the Local Government Act, 1894, which gave power to the County Councils to alter and re-adjust boundaries, the Matlock Bath Board, on the 10th April of that year, decided to attempt the extension of their boundaries by petitioning the County Council to give them Starkholmes, Willersley, Wood End House, Bow Wood, Matlock Bath and Cromford railway stations, and part of Lea Mills. Two days later, a vestry meeting was held at Matlock, when resolutions against any alteration of their district's boundaries were passed by those present. The County Council

appointed Mr. Alderman Waite and Councillors F. C. Arkwright and Cooper Drabble to inquire into the matter, and on the 15th of May those gentlemen sat at the Bath to hear the arguments for and against the proposed extension. Mr. F. C. Lymn, Clerk to the Bath Council, first stated their case, Mr. Miles Sleigh following with the reply of Matlock, as their clerk. On behalf of Starkholmes, two inhabitants objected to and one spoke in support of the extension. The County Council Committee suggested an amalgamation of the two districts, and that the two Boards should meet in conference. The next day, May 15th, the Matlock Urban Council, at a special meeting, decided to petition the County Council that no order should be made on the application of the Bath Urban Council, but that the two Boards should be amalgamated, and the two districts divided into wards. On the 28th of May the ratepayers and property owners of Matlock Bath and Scarthin, in public meeting, authorised the Local Board to take steps to protect the district from being absorbed into Matlock, the chief reason alleged being that if the two districts were amalgamated, the Bath would always be in a minority, and consequently under the control of the larger community. "Bad blood" between the two parts of the parish had also been alleged at the public inquiry, and although this was ridiculed by Mr. Lawton, the Chairman of the Bath Council, a strong feeling did doubtless exist between the two districts. The petition of Matlock for amalgamation was heard on the 18th of June, before the same three gentlemen, members of the Boundaries Committee of the County Council, as had already sat at Matlock Bath. Counsel was employed on the part of Matlock to advocate the union, Mr. Lawton, the Chairman

recommend the County Council
another attempt was made to en
Matlock Bath. This time an
attained beforehand between the
the result it proved of little val
that Starkholmes, Bow Wood, and
to the Bath in exchange for a port
to be transferred to Matlock. Me
and Cooper Drabble sat on the
hear statements for and against
tants of Starkholmes appeared
strongly objected to the proposed
to Matlock Bath, whereupon the
Council said his Authority could
passive support to the scheme, and

In August, 1852, the first steps
a company for the purpose of su
as an illuminant. In the following
allotted, and the Matlock Gas Ligh
formed, its area being the whole p
were fixed near to Matlock Bath r
place was regarded as the one f

works were erected for the supply of Matlock, and the whole property subsequently passed into the hands of Mr. Winson, on whose death the present Matlock Company was formed, as already related. In 1896, the Matlock Bath Gas Act was obtained, and the works and appurtenances thereby transferred to the local authority.

The Bill empowering the Urban Council of Matlock Bath and Scarthin Nick to purchase the gas company's undertaking led to a severe contest in both Houses of Parliament, but in accordance with established public policy, was passed. Among its opponents were the Matlock Urban Council, whose taxed costs amounted to £800. Being unable to agree on a price, the Matlock Bath Council and the Company referred the question to the arbitration of Sir William Coddington, M.P. for Blackburn, who had acted as Chairman of the Committee before whom the Bill went in the House of Commons. He sat, took evidence, and heard counsel at the New Bath Hotel, and in his award gave the Company £16,726 3s. 9d., being about nineteen years' purchase of the actual profits, leaving them to pay their own costs. The shareholders got about £5 10s. per share, the selling price not long before having been £10. The cheque under the award was paid over and a receipt given on New Year's Day, 1897. This having been done, debate arose as to the ownership of the outstanding debts, current accounts for gas, money in the bank, and other movable assets of the Company. These were claimed by the Council, but the Company declined to recognise the claim or give up their books and papers unless the Council also took over their liabilities. The value of the remaining assets of the Company was put at £914 16s. 6d., and on being asked, Sir W. Coddington stated that

he had not included these in his award. Application was then made to the Court of Queen's Bench to remit the award to the arbitrator in order that he might add a sum for these remaining assets, and on March 2nd an order to that effect was made. On the 6th of May, Sir W. Coddington sat at the Midland Grand Hotel in London, when the parties and their advocates went before him. In the result he awarded a further sum of £807 11s. to the Company. Beyond the sums awarded as described, £250 was allowed to the Company in the Act to cover the expenses of winding up; the costs incurred in fixing the amount of the purchase price were £1,308 10s. 1d.; stamps on the transfer, £83 15s. It was estimated that a capital outlay of £800 on the works was necessary; and the expenses incurred in obtaining money on loan to meet the claims, amounting to £265 5s., being included, a grand total was reached of £20,236 9s. 10d. To liquidate this amount, the sum of £20,500 was borrowed from the Cardiff Corporation for fifty years, at three per cent. per annum, the repayments being arranged to be made by fifty equal annual instalments covering both principal and interest. But still the Parliamentary costs of the Council had to be defrayed. To meet these, amounting to £3,777 17s. 2d., a further loan to that amount was contracted. The Company's costs were put at £3,003 9s. 8d. Since they came into the hands of the local authority the works have always paid their way. In 1901 the works and appliances were extended, at a cost of £2,000.

Previous to 1862, the water supply had been derived from miscellaneous sources, many of the inhabitants using that from the tepid springs. In the year named, a Water Company was formed, and a reservoir constructed

in Hackney Lane, Darley, at an elevation of 534 ft. above mean sea level, the highest houses to be supplied standing at a height of 506 ft. By the year 1883, the supply had become inadequate, and the Local Board sought to acquire the works for the purpose of extending and remodelling them. The Company claimed £2,759 7s. 6d. as the value of their interest; the Board offered £1,763 0s. 8d. On reference to the arbitration of Mr. William Batten, C.E., he awarded £1,907 10s. The Board, for the purchase and extensions, were authorised to borrow £6,014, repayable in thirty years, and the amount was obtained at $3\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. The first stone of the extension was laid on the 28th of November, 1883. The works were completed in 1886. An auxiliary supply was obtained from a source known as "Brown's Spring," situate near the High Peak Railway terminus, on the Derby Road, in 1893. It is derived from the gritstone beds which there lie uppermost, and never fails, giving 150,000 gallons per day. The cost of the construction of the reservoir at this point was £1,300. The first turning on of this supplementary supply on the 18th of May, 1893, was marked by some ceremony. In the presence of Mr. F. C. Arkwright, on whose estate the source is situate, and from whom the right to use it had been acquired, the members and officials of the Local Board, and a number of the inhabitants, Mrs. Arkwright was presented with a silver key,* and then turned on the supply. The party next proceeded to Matlock Bath, where the water, having traversed the main, was tapped. The first draught was tasted by Mrs. Arkwright, and pronounced very good. Speeches were made, and the

* This key was thus inscribed:—"Matlock Bath Local Board. Brown's Spring Water Supply. Opening of reservoir by Mrs. F. C. Arkwright, 18th May, 1893."

postal system at Matlock
developed, this place being the
distribution of letters and parce
northward to Bakewell and soutl
Whatstandwell. Sixty years ago
room in Woodland House, and M
mistress. At this time the mai
west were brought from Derby b
took onward the letters for Mar
bringing and taking the return b
Derby in the afternoon.

The driver of the coach, the la
road, is deserving of a few words t
oblivion. He was a well-built m
two or three inches, with a bright r
of course, to driving through the
all weathers. He was always w
behaved, being entitled—if capabl
"peppery" at times—to be styled
the coach, which was known as "T
taken off the road owing to the com
he was employed at Derby by M
and Son

Miss Travis, and under his management the business done, the staff employed, and the area covered, were all greatly extended. From one clerk, a single telegraph messenger, and four postmen, the staff grew to six times these numbers. The practice which succeeded the coaching days was to send the letters by road to Derby every night per mail cart, which brought back the incoming mails early next morning. Mr. Clark improved on this by arranging for the midnight express from London, calling at Derby, to stop here at 3.50 a.m., and set down the bags. This expedited delivery by the postmen and ministered to the general convenience and satisfaction. The premises in which the postmaster and staff do their work have of late years been extended and improved, and all branches of the postal business are here carried on. There are at present ten despatches of outgoing letters and six of parcels, and four deliveries of incoming mails on every week-day. On Sundays, one morning receipt and delivery and one evening despatch. Mr. G. Winter, formerly of Leeds, is the present postmaster.

In past years the subject of boats and boating at Matlock Bath was a burning one as between the two adjacent Urban Councils. The Bath is in the anomalous position of having its boundary line on the near side of the river, thus leaving the stream in the district of the Matlock Council. The members of the latter, or some of them, appear to have been desirous to enforce a jurisdiction over the boats at the Bath. Premonitory symptoms of an eruption first appeared at a meeting of the Matlock Council on the 3rd January, 1897, when certain boating bye-laws which had been framed in October, 1897, were ordered to be put in force. On April 2nd, 1898, the Matlock Council granted seven

carrying four persons and
near a disused petrifying well a li
at Matlock Bath, and one life
March, 1899, the Matlock Coun
boating licenses being taken ou
This resolution being ignored at M
against two boatmen in the empl
and two in that of Mr. Herbert
by the Matlock Council to prove t
evidence and arguments on these
at Matlock Petty Sessions on the
was stated that when written to on
out licenses for their boatmen, the
their clerk and legal adviser, Mr.
that they believed the bye-laws m
Council were *ultra vires* and void
decided not to apply for licenses.
defence in Court. The Matlock C
view of the accidents on the river,
be regulated, and that they were t
The Bench upheld this contention, a
shillings, together with thirty shillings
against th

Mr. Justice Grantham and Mr. Justice Channell. In addition to the facts, the magistrates set out for decision the following points of law:—(1) Whether the bye-law under which the appellant was convicted was *ultra vires* and void as being outside the scope of section 172 of the Public Health Act, 1875? (2) whether the said bye-law affected the boatmen of unlicensed as well as of licensed boats? (3) whether, on the evidence, the hire being paid to the Urban District Council of Matlock Bath and Scarthin Nick, and not to the appellant, there could, in law, be any "taking charge for hire" by the appellant? Mr. Justice Grantham held that no power was given to make regulations for unlicensed boats, and as the boat for letting which the appellant was convicted was not licensed, the appeal must be allowed and the conviction quashed. Mr. Justice Channell said he should have been glad if they could have decided the other way. He was inclined to disagree with his learned brother, and to uphold the bye-law, but if he did so, being the junior judge, he would have to withdraw his judgment, so that it did not make much difference. No costs were given to either party. The community of Matlock Bath were much elated at this decision, as had it gone the other way, their river would have passed under the regulations of the neighbouring authority, and their Council would have had to work their own boats under license from Matlock.

A free public promenade was projected in 1873, the plan adopted having been prepared by Mr. Stokes, of Darley. This promenade, which was situated on the west bank of the river, was three hundred yards long. It was constructed independently of the then existing Local Board, and was paid for by subscriptions specially raised

for the purpose. It was open and in use in 1874. In commemoration of the Jubilee year of the reign of her late Majesty Queen Victoria in 1887, this promenade was extended over land leased at a rent from Mr. Henry Cooper. It now runs from near the Midland Hotel at the railway bridge to the front of the Fountain Baths, and lies between the road and the river. At the same time, Mr. F. C. Arkwright, having granted a lease for thirty years, at a nominal rent, of some beautifully-wooded and rocky slopes on the opposite bank, a light iron openwork bridge, of 85 feet span, supported on stone piers, was erected. This bridge was placed in position on the 14th of June, 1887. The preparation of the additional land at the north-eastern end, the erection of the breast wall along the river side, the laying out of the additional land east of the river and fencing it, cost altogether about £700, of which £559 was raised by public subscription. The deeds of conveyance were formally handed to Mr. Tyack, Chairman of the Local Board, at a banquet held to celebrate the event at the New Bath Hotel, on the 10th of January, 1888. The whole of the grounds were dedicated to the free use of the public, and have proved a great boon and benefit. Their care and maintenance is entrusted to the local authority.

In further celebration of the Jubilee of Queen Victoria—June 22nd, 1887—beacon fires were lighted at ten o'clock at night on Masson and the surrounding hills, and after the lapse of ten minutes thirty-nine fires were counted from Masson, burning on as many hills near and distant.

At the beginning of the year 1891 a Brass Band, composed of local amateurs, trained and conducted by

Mr. Hilder, a resident photographic artist and musician, was organized, the instruments and accessories being provided by public subscription. Under the sonorous title of the Matlock Bath Military Band, this organization, passing through various vicissitudes, had an existence of ten years, coming to an end in 1901. In the course of its career, it proved, in its kiosk on the Promenade, a source of strong attraction, and gave pleasure to many thousands of people, who were delighted by its admirable rendering of a great variety of musical compositions.

In 1897 the Urban Council became the lessees of the much more extensive Lovers' Walks, adjoining the Jubilee Promenade, with the right of boating on the river, including the principal ferry, which is the head-quarters. The lease is for twenty-one years, and the rent £40 per year. Possession was formally taken by the Council on the 10th April. A second ferry was established in 1900 at the extreme southern limit of the Lovers' Walks, with a landing place opposite the New Bath Hotel, and access to and from the main road.

The Council, with the view of securing the approach to the central ferry, in January, 1899, took on lease the land between it and the main road, the rental being £63 per annum.

Well-dressings, after the manner of Tissington and Wirksworth, were instituted here in 1867. Four designs competed, some of them being very elaborate and pretty. Prizes were awarded. In 1869, the well-dressings were repeated, but the day chosen for the display was wet, and few visitors were attracted. In 1871, the wells were dressed on the 30th of May, but there were only two decorations set up, and of these, though the designs were good the execution of them was indifferent.

The Pavilion and Gardens, situate on rising ground at the rear of the site of the original bath on Old Bath Hill, were projected by a company formed in 1882, with a capital of £12,000, raised in the following year to £18,000, in £1 shares. The proposal was to purchase some 14 acres of land, embracing the Romantic Rocks and a portion of that contiguous to the Royal Hotel, together with the premises, other than the hotel, on the land; and also to erect a commodious pavilion. This scheme was carried out. The first sod was cut by Mrs. Peters, whose husband had done more than anyone else to make the realisation of the scheme possible, on the 14th of July, 1882. The foundation-stone of the Pavilion was laid on the 5th of May, 1883, by Sir Abraham Woodiwiss, of Derby, and the structure was opened on the 2nd of July, 1884, by Lord Edward Cavendish, M.P. Mr. John Nuttall was the architect, the grounds being laid out by Mr. F. Speed. Within the area of the grounds is a cave, formerly known as "The Owlet Hole." Much of the land was originally covered with well-grown timber, and formed part of the estate of the late Mr. Walter M. Shore Evans. The pavilion is a comely and commodious iron and glass structure, with a frontage of 228 feet. The slope in front is arranged in terraces, from which extensive prospects are obtained. Amusements of a varied kind are provided. The original company was unsuccessful. At a meeting of shareholders held on the 2nd of February, 1889, a resolution to wind up the company, by reason of its being unable to meet its liabilities, was passed. It then appeared that of the total capital of £18,000 less than £10,000 was allotted in shares, the sum of £8,702

having been raised on mortgage. The winding-up ensued on the inability of the company to pay interest on the loan, and the property passed into private hands.

The adjoining Royal Hotel was another unsuccessful company undertaking. The building, projected in 1866, was designed for use as a hydropathic establishment, but the company's capital becoming exhausted while it was in course of erection, it stood unfinished for a number of years. In 1878, it was completed and opened as an hotel, and as such is now carried on. It has a dining-room 70 feet in length, and 100 bed and associated chambers, besides a suite of hydropathic baths and a modern tepid water swimming bath. A second Hydropathic Company was projected in June, 1882, with a capital of £30,000, in 6,000 shares of £5 each. It was proposed to purchase the building and contents for £25,000. All the directors, of whom there were nine, were, with one exception, strangers to the place. This property also is now in private hands.

There is a Lodge of Freemasons held at the New Bath Hotel, where its members meet monthly. It was consecrated in June, 1874, by Bro. Okeover, P.G.M. of Derbyshire, and is named the Arkwright Lodge.

The Loyal Devonshire Lodge of Oddfellows, No. 2,966, Manchester Unity, has long been established and holds its meetings in the club room of the Devonshire Hotel. It is supported by several of the leading tradesmen, in addition to men of the working class, has a substantial sick and funeral fund in hand, and has been of great service to many, as such organisations for mutual help generally are.

A Golf Club was established in May, 1902. The links (managed by a limited company formed in September of the same year) are situate between Upper Wood and Ember. They were formally opened by Mr. Victor Cavendish, M.P., on the 23rd of May, 1903, the occasion being marked by a luncheon and congratulatory speech-making.

The date of the erection of the paper mill (now absorbed by the English Sewing Cotton Company) adjoining the Masson cotton spinning mill of Sir R. Arkwright, is fixed by an indenture of lease of the 18th October, 1768, by which the lords of the manor granted to George White (who, by another grant, held the Lumbs Smelting Mills) liberty to build mills and erect water-wheels upon a piece of land adjoining the river Derwent called the Masson, at or near the decoy, for ninety-nine years, at the rent of £1 per annum. On the 24th of December, 1772, by which time the mill would have been erected, the lords made a further grant to George White and Robert Shore, empowering them to convey water to the paper mill for twenty-one years. The south weir at Matlock Bath would then be made.

The old road from Matlock Town to the decoy and the site of this mill would doubtless be by way of Side Lane to Starkholmes, then down to the river side where the arch carrying the Midland Railway now stands. It is very probable, in fact certain, that there was a ford here, as at the spot the river has always been, and still is, shallow. On the other side, the road continued in a line directly opposite, parallel with the northern boundary wall of the vicarage grounds, and proceeded in a semi-circular sweep, with a wood called Key Pasture Wood on the

right, and a field, long built over, on the left, to the west lodge of the Heights of Abraham. From this point the road still remains, proceeding by the back of Guilderoy House to the east lodge of the Heights, thence to and through Upperwood, afterwards descending gradually till it ends just below a cluster of cottages known as the Wapping, at a point directly opposite the south weir.

The Hotel at the foot of the hill leading to the Heights of Abraham, in the centre of Matlock Bath, now owned and conducted by Mr. Sidney F. Wheatcroft, is but a fragment of the much greater and more extensive range of buildings once known by that name. Originally it included all the connected houses abutting upon it on the south. The house about the centre of the South Parade (originally the Hotel Parade), now for many years past occupied as a photographer's shop and residence, had on the first floor a spacious room 36 feet by 21 feet 6 inches, with a large bay window, that still remains. The site of this extensive range of buildings, together with adjoining land, the upper end of which abutted upon Coal Pit Rake Mine (Devonshire Cavern), had been acquired in January, 1680, by George Wragg, who held the Old Bath. It remained with him and his heirs till 1730, when it was mortgaged for £307. In 1752, it was sold to Thomas Brentnall, of Derby, for £500. After passing through several other hands, it was bought, in April, 1797, by George Vernon, of Hilderstone Hall, Stone, Staffordshire, for £1,900, and it was in his time that the hotel was erected. In 1803, Mr. Vernon borrowed £4,860 on security of his Matlock Bath property, presumably land and buildings, and in 1805 sold it outright.

The room over the photographer's shop was the drawing-room of the hotel, which does not appear to have had a long or successful career. The particular house referred to was purchased shortly after 1810 by Messrs. Brown & Son, of Derby, makers of spar and marble ornaments and mineralogists. Some time afterwards Mr. Mawe became a partner, a shop was opened in London, and the business received a considerable stimulus. Mr. Mawe was an able man, and gave Lessons on Mineralogy, afterwards published in book form. He also wrote and published a book on precious stones, which bears evidences of considerable travel and research. Mr. Mawe dying in 1829, the business devolved to his widow, for whom Mr. Vallance (afterwards a museum proprietor next door) became manager, and so continued for two years. In 1829, Mr. Wm. Adam was brought from Cheltenham to conduct the business, of which he ultimately became the owner. He was a man of great volubility and, as his *Gem of the Peak* shows, pretentiousness, but his knowledge of geology, of which he talked much, and undertook in later life to lecture on, was superficial. His guide book, first issued as little more than a large pamphlet, passed through many editions, and finally assumed the proportions of a substantial illustrated volume, known as *The Gem of the Peak*. This edition was edited by John Allen, noticed elsewhere.

On Sunday, the 17th of March, 1816, a slight shock of earthquake was experienced at Matlock Bath, and an inhabitant writing afterwards to a Derby newspaper and describing what happened, said: "At a quarter before one o'clock p.m., I felt it shake me in my chair sensibly, and

a table by my side was moved several times. It was accompanied by a considerable noise, like a gust of wind. I understand several of the congregation felt it in the church at Matlock; and in several other places in this neighbourhood it was very sensibly perceived. It seemed to me to continue about eight or ten seconds." This earthquake was also felt in houses in Derby, and in All Saints' and St. Peter's churches. In the last-named it caused plaster to fall from the roof to the floor in the body of the church. It was also felt at Shipley Hall, and was stated to have extended twenty miles east and west of Derby. Another earthquake shock, felt through the county and parts of those adjoining, affected this place and adjoining parishes on the 24th of March, 1903.

There was a Botanic Garden at Matlock Bath in 1830. The name of Darwin has been much in the mouth of the past generation, as it was in that of the generation existing at the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth centuries, especially at and about Matlock. Dr. Erasmus Darwin, the ancestor of the late philosopher and naturalist, Charles Darwin, wrote a famous poem entitled *The Botanic Garden*, wherein he enshrined many of the current scientific ideas of his day, and under the poetical phrase of "The Loves of the Plants," depicted what was known—and evidently a good deal was known—of the forms, characteristics, and modes of fertilisation of plants. He wrote in verse which was stately, sonorous, and polished, somewhat in the style of Pope, and had a great vogue. Such an impression did it make that it led to the formation at Matlock Bath of a Botanic Garden, which attracted a good deal of the attention of Dr. Darwin, who lived in the county. This garden occupied

what was afterwards an orchard on the west of the lane at the rear of the Temple Hotel, and was open to the public. The garden was much resorted to for the sake of the fruit and the very numerous specimens of indigenous plants and flowers—seven hundred varieties, says Glover—with which it abounded. In the early part of the last century the road to the Devonshire Cavern lay through this garden, the proprietor of which was Mr. E. Bown.

The centenary of Sunday Schools was celebrated by 700 scholars of the Rural Deanery of Ashover assembling at Matlock Bath, on the 9th of July, 1880. Those from a distance were met at the railway station by the Matlock Prize Brass Band, and all attended a short service at the church. Later, the children went in procession to and crossed the river, and were then taken into a field, where they indulged in various amusements and games.

We append here the pedigree of the Leacroft family, which has been settled in the parish for upwards of a century, and still has representatives here.

the lane
n to the
e sake of
digenous
Glover—
the last
through
own.
ted by
mbling
from a
Matlock
at the
o and
where

amily,
. of a

CHAPTER VIII.

MATLOCK BATH.

THE THERMAL WATERS—INTRODUCTORY—EARLY HISTORY—OLD BATH—OTHER SPRINGS AND BATHS—MEDICINAL PROPERTIES—ANALYSIS—LIKE CLIFTON (BRISTOL) WATERS—VIRTUES OF MATLOCK BATH WATERS—HOW AND WHEN TAKEN—ADVANTAGES OF MATLOCK BATH AS A VISITORS' RESORT.

SITUATED in so charmingly romantic and beautiful a locality, and possessing in as full a measure as ever the remarkable medicinal properties and virtues which first served to make them famous, it is more than a little surprising that the thermal waters of Matlock Bath should have fallen even into partial disuse. There are, however, a number of causes which fully account for this state of things; and perhaps the most prominent factor amongst these is the strong competition which has arisen between one watering-place and another during the past century for the patronage of the public. Another of the causes which have operated to retard the progress in favour of the Matlock waters was the fact that for a long time no adequate provision existed for the convenience of the ordinary public in the matter of baths and facilities for drinking the waters. It is quite true that "The New Bath" has always, from the date of the discovery of the spring by which it is supplied, been available

for those who frequented the hotel which stands above it. "The Old Bath" has been demolished, but only a brief interval elapsed after that event before a new and commodious structure was erected on a site near to that on which its predecessor stood, and adjoining the present Royal Hotel. For a long time, however, the provision made for the accommodation of the general body of visitors to, and inhabitants of, this lovely and romantic locality was entirely inadequate. But now the commodious new swimming bath, erected on the site locally known as "The Fountain," and opened to the public on the 2nd of March, 1883, with its accompanying facilities for hot baths, is equal to all requirements outside the two leading hotels. Beyond this, provision has been made for those who may desire to drink the waters.

The first spring to attract attention was that which now supplies the bath at the Royal Hotel, and which formerly supplied and led to the erection of "The Old Bath" and Hotel. The date of its utilisation was the year 1698. At that time the approach to Matlock Bath was anything but easy or inviting. Fourteen years later, however, as we learn from "Bray's Tour," a remarkable and flattering change had taken place.

The bath first made to render the Old Bath spring capable of being used by those who desired it was of wood lined with lead. This arrangement, however, did not last long, for the *Magna Britannia* goes on to state that "in process of time the accommodations were improved, a stone bath was constructed, two new springs were discovered, new baths formed, lodging-houses erected, and carriage roads made." De Foe gives some further

particulars of this stone bath. Speaking of the springs he says:—"One of these is secured by a stone wall on every side, by which the water is brought to rise to a due height; and if it is too high there is a sluice to let it out as low as you please. It has a house built over it and room within the building to walk round the bath, and so go by steps gradually into it. The water is but just milk warm, so that it is no less pleasant to go into than sanative." The Lysonses give the dimensions of this bath as "17 feet high, 33 feet long, and 20 feet wide," and add, "Over the bath is a news and reading room of the same length." The bath thus minutely described exists no longer.

This original "Old Bath" was paved and built by the Rev. Joseph Ferne, rector of Matlock; Mr. Benjamin Hayward, of Senior Field, Cromford; Mr. Adam Wolley, of Allen Hill; and Mr. George Wragg, of Matlock, at their own expense, in or about the year 1696, and called Wolley's well, there having been (as mentioned earlier) a bathing place which had long before been cut out of the marl rock by the Wolleys of Riber, who were principal owners or sharers of the manor.* According to Pilkington the bath was afterwards put into the hands of Wragg, who, to confirm his claim and title, took a lease of it from the several lords of the manor for 99 years, paying them a fine of £150 and the yearly rent of sixpence each. He then built a few small rooms adjoining to the bath, which it is said were but a poor convenience to strangers. The lease and property of Wragg were afterwards purchased by Messrs. Smith and Pennell, of Nottingham, for nearly £1,000. These gentlemen erected two large commodious

*Add. MSS. (Wolley's), 6667, f. 318.

buildings, with stables and other conveniences, and made a coach road to Matlock Bridge. In a short time afterwards this road was carried down the valley towards Cromford, and a communication was thus opened with the southern part of the county.

Some years later another spring was discovered at the distance of about a quarter of a mile from the old one. In this situation, likewise, a bath was formed and the new Bath Hotel erected for the accommodation of those who might resort there.

At a still later period a third spring was met with 300 or 400 yards east of that which was first noticed, but, being of a colder temperature than either of the others, was neglected. It being, however, imagined that the water flowing from it was mixed with another spring several attempts were then made to separate them from each other, and in the summer of 1786 the means employed for this purpose were attended with the desired success. By driving a level into the hill, the point where the two sorts of water mixed was found, and the warmer conveyed by a proper channel into the bath which was built.

In consequence of the last-named bath being, as has been already noted, the only one at all times available for the use of the public, it will be desirable to give some further details in regard to it. But, first, as to the dimensions of the Bath which originally stood on this site. The old Fountain Bath, which was demolished in 1881, was 39 feet long by 18 feet wide. It had a low-pitched arched roof in which were two circular openings, some two feet in diameter, for light and air, to which were fitted glazed dome-shaped movable frames, as covers. The uniform depth of water was but four feet, the inlet being at the

northern and the outlet sluice at the opposite end. There was a platform at the southern end only, from the left-hand corner of which a narrow flight of steps led down to the floor of the bath. From this it will be gathered that the former Fountain Bath was small, close, and inconvenient. The new one is a great contrast to this. It is spacious, well-planned, and particularly light and airy. Its dimensions are as follow:—Length over all, 62 ft. 8 in.; width, 35 ft. 5 in., exclusive of the space occupied by a row of commodious dressing boxes on the eastern side; height from the floor of the bath to the centre of the elegant iron and wood roof, 45 feet; ditto from the platform—which extends round the four sides —37 ft.; inside dimensions of the bath proper, 50 ft. by 22 ft.; contents, when the water stands at 6 ft. and 4 ft. high at the respective ends, 33,687 gallons. The highest possible depth of water ranges from 8 ft. at one end of the bath to 6 ft. at the other; the depth usually maintained is that of 6 ft. at the deeper and 4 ft. at the shallower end, but it can be raised or lowered at very short notice. The supply pipe through which the tepid stream flows into the bath is 6 inches in diameter, and communicates directly with the level or culvert which brings down this health-giving spring from the heart of the great mountain of Masson that gives it birth.

It must not be omitted to mention that there are also at the "Fountain" several hot baths, in which the advantages of the waters can be availed of at as high a temperature as may be desired. These are calculated to meet the requirements of every variety of case and the needs of any applicant for their use.

MATLOCK BATH.

The Old Bath having been demolished, in its place there has been erected a new and modern bath, in what were the Old Bath Gardens, and what are now the grounds attached to the Royal Hotel, which has been placed about midway between the site of the old Bath Hotel and Matlock Bath Church. This new bath has a length of 40 ft., a width of 22 ft., and a height of 15 ft. The water stands at a depth of 4 ft. 9 in. at the deeper, and 4 ft. 6 in. at the shallower end. There are six large dressing-rooms; there is a constant and copious supply of water direct from the breast of the adjacent hill, it being estimated that 10,000 gallons of water pass through the bath every hour. The temperature is uniformly maintained at 68 degrees.

The "New Bath" is situate within the area of the Hotel to which it has given its name. This hotel is finely placed, has been thoroughly modernised, is luxuriously furnished, and admirably managed. The bath, however, is very old-fashioned. It is built of heavy masonry, with a low arched roof, almost in the foundations of the western wing; but although it has all the advantages of constant current, even temperature, and curative properties to be found elsewhere, it is not much used by visitors.

To the observer standing over the inlet to either of the baths it is at once apparent that the water is not an ordinary fluid, but is highly charged with gas or gases, the nature of which it is to be regretted has never been exactly ascertained. The water, which is beautifully clear and pure, is accompanied into the baths by thousands of air bubbles, denoting the presence of the gas or gases just referred to, and as these are given off they cause a

rustling sound very much like that emitted by newly-opened bottled mineral waters, though much more pronounced and intense. Bubbles in great numbers are again created when any bather plunges into the water; and all who avail themselves of the use of either of the several baths agree in testifying to the exhilarating and invigorating properties they possess.

Coming to speak in detail of the properties of the Matlock Bath Medicinal Springs, the first point to be noticed is their temperature. This, from the time of their discovery, two centuries ago, until now, has uniformly stood at, or near, 68 deg. Fahrenheit; in fact, this is one of the very few thermal waters which our country possesses, and the value of which it is not perhaps too much to say can hardly be over-esteemed.

In days gone by, when scientific knowledge was in its infancy as compared with its present development, various hypotheses were set up in order to account for the phenomenal warmth of the English hot springs. Some of the old writers accounted for the high temperature of thermal springs by attributing it to the fact that the waters in their course passed through beds of iron pyrites, which decomposed or became heated on being brought into contact with water, and consequently raised the temperature of the stream as it made its way over them. But there can be little in this, if it be true, as an old writer* affirms that waters are known which run through the same kind of substance and yet are absolutely cold.

"Some naturalists," the same author states, "have imagined that a mixture of iron and sulphur is the cause of heat in all warm springs, because it is known by experiment that iron filings and

* Hutchinson's *Romantic Beauties of Matlock*, 1810.

sulphur, made into a mass with water, will in a few hours grow exceedingly warm, and in time emit sulphurous flames. But in contradiction to this opinion, it is proved that the waters of Bath contain only a small portion of steel and nothing of sulphur; those of Aix-la-Chapelle sulphur, but not steel; and yet both are warm. But what most materially questions all conjecture on this head, or more properly overturns this hypothesis at once, is the Geronsterre water, which, though considerably impregnated with iron and sulphur, is always remarkably cold."

We think but lightly of the theory involving the dissolution of pyrites, not only because of the considerations above set forth, though these are by no means devoid of value; but because it assumes an enormous and inexhaustible supply of the metal in question, and still more for the reason that analysis has not revealed the presence of any appreciable amount of iron in the water.

It is not intended to traverse more of the speculations of early authors on this topic, and as an illustration of how fruitless such a task might probably prove, the following rather amusing paragraph from the work already referred to, by Mr. Hutchinson, will show:—

"The learned Dr. Alexander Hunter, after examining the different publications of ancient and modern philosophers, and from every geological and chemical experiment he was enabled to make—and his knowledge in that respect was not trifling—has ingenuously admitted *that he could not discover what occasions this heat in warm waters.*"

It is scarcely to be supposed that anyone else will ever "discover" the causes of the heat of the English thermal springs; but at the same time a cause there must be, and though it be difficult of demonstration, and possibly may never be demonstrated with precision, it is not so difficult to conceive what that cause may be, and the present writer ventures with some diffidence to put forward

his own conception of it. The geological strata of the locality disclose considerable evidences of volcanic action in the past. Centuries, even ages, have passed since there was any eruption; but, at the same time, the causes of volcanic action, or some of them, may be still in existence in a modified form at a greater or less depth in the earth. Hence, it may well be that a permanent source of heat may remain, and that water passing over it may be raised above the normal temperature prior to issuing from the earth. As to details of the way in which the operation is effected, the substance of the theory of Darwin as summarised in an essay by the late Dr. Webb, of Wirksworth, may be quoted:—

"According to Darwin, the temperature of the Matlock Bath thermal waters, in particular, is to be attributed 'to the internal heat of the earth,' or what he calls, 'subterranean fires,' which he believes vapourise these waters, which become again condensed before they issue forth in the shape of springs, and in this process of condensation they take up and dissolve the salts which they hold in solution, and become at the same time impregnated with the gases disengaged by chemical change during their progress outwards."

It did not need Dr. Percival to inform those who have ever drunk of the Matlock water that it is "grateful to the palate and of an agreeable warmth." The doctor went on to say, however, something of its properties. He told us, a little quaintly, that "it exhibits no marks of any mineral spirit, either by its taste, sparkling appearance, or with syrup of violets. It is very slightly impregnated with selenite or other earthy salts, and weighs only four grains heavier in a pint than distilled water."

From Dr. Pearson we learn that "it has been reported to contain in a gallon of water 40 grains of sediment, which is called nitre, alkaline earth, and sea salt," and he observed himself that "it is impregnated with rather

more fixed air than Buxton water, and that a pint weighs eight grains heavier than distilled water." As to the specific gravity or weight of the water, it will be noticed there is a discrepancy between the statements of these two gentlemen. It is almost needless to observe that one manipulator with one pint measure, in dealing with water, might well turn out so small a quantity as four grains more or less than another manipulator with a different pint measure.

Granville, in his work on *The Spas of England*, says that no regular quantitative analysis of the Matlock Bath thermal waters had been made, and the only apology for an analysis was one by Sir Charles Scudamore, published in Turner's *Chemistry*, many years ago. He found in these waters:—

1.—Free carbonic acid.

2.—Muriates and sulphates of magnesia, lime, and soda, in minute quantities, not yet ascertained.

Temperature, 68 deg.; specific gravity, 1003.

Since Granville's time matters have greatly improved in regard to a systematic analysis of the waters, and a copy of one made some years ago by Dr. Dupré, F.R.S., of a sample taken from the Fountain Bath Spring, is here appended:—

	Grains per Gallons.	Parts in 1,000,000.
Chloride of sodium	4·57	65·30
Sulphate of magnesium	9·73	139·00
(Containing magnesium)	(1·946)	(27·80)
Sulphate of calcium	2·04	29·14
Carbonate of calcium	14·68	209·71
Silica	0·71	10·14
	31·73	453·29
Organic matter—traces of alumina—minute traces of potassium, lithium, and strontium and loss	1·03	14·71
Total dry residue as found by direct estimation	32·76	468·00

Dr. Dupré adds:—

"Calculating the sulphate of magnesium present as ordinary crystallised Epsom salts, it would come to almost exactly twenty grains per gallon. The water contains minute traces of potassium, lithium, and strontium, just detectable by the spectroscope. It is free from iodine and bromine, and contains neither nitric nor phosphoric acid. The water is bright and colourless, and pure as far as organic matter is concerned."

In connection with this branch of the subject, another authority is the celebrated Dr. Ure. In speaking of the nature of mineral waters, Dr. Ure says:—

"The topography of the place where these waters rise is the first thing to be considered. By examining the ooze formed by them, and the earth or stones through which they are strained or filtered, some judgment may be formed of their contents. In filtering through the earth and meandering on its surface they take with them particles of various kinds, which their extreme retention renders capable of being suspended in the fluid that serves for their vehicle. Hence, we shall sometimes find in these waters silicious, calcareous, or argillaceous earth; and at other times, though less frequently, sulphur, magnesian earth, or, from the decomposition of carbonated iron, ochre."

Hence, the doctor deduces that Matlock water contains lime in solution, but in no great proportion, he having found in the quantity submitted to analysis (58,390 grs.) only so small an amount as could be described by the word "trace."

In spite of this opinion, however, it may be taken to be quite well established that there is a considerable amount of lime in solution in the thermal springs of Matlock Bath. Dr. Pearson, as above shown, stated that a gallon was reported to contain 40 grains of sediment, and Dr. Dupré's analysis shows that he proved it actually to contain $32\frac{3}{4}$ grains of dry residue per gallon. This sediment is reduced to a tangible, solid, and concrete

form in what are called the "petrifying wells," of which there are several in the place.

There seems to be but one other spring in England which is exactly on all fours with these Matlock Bath waters, and that is the well at Clifton, Bristol. This similarity of composition and properties has been vouched for by several of the old medical writers. Thus, Dr. Percival observes that Bristol and Matlock Bath waters appear to resemble each other both in their chemical and medicinal qualities. Dr. Armstrong says:—"I have taken great pains to examine particularly into the properties of the Matlock springs, and may with truth assert that they are of the same nature with the Bristol water, equal in some cases and preferable in many." Dr. Elliott, who published *An Account of the Nature and Medicinal Virtues of the Principal Mineral Waters of Great Britain and Ireland*, in 1781, is of a similar opinion, and he is one of the few writers on the subject who have left behind them any record of the plan on which a systematic drinking of the waters should be carried out so as to be of the greatest benefit to the patient.

Having said this much of the composition of the Matlock Bath waters, the next topic is that of their virtues. On this head it may be remarked that if their virtues are but half those ascribed to them in past times by competent medical men desirous to test their value and prove their efficacy, their influence in overcoming diseased conditions and winning back the blessing of health to the frame of the invalid is great. Nor have we any reason to doubt that these waters still possess all their old virtue, efficacy, and charm because they have fallen into partial

disuse, and have ceased to be quite as fashionable as of yore. When, however, their properties are as well known to the present generation of mankind as they were in the century and a half succeeding their discovery to those who have gone before, there is no reason to fear but that they will become as famous and as fashionable as ever.

The old race of medical men seems to have had far more faith and confidence in a remedy of this kind, which Nature has provided, curiously compounded, ready for use, than in the familiar pills and potions which are now in more common use. The number of works put forth by medical men in former days on the subject of the thermal medicinal springs of Matlock—and other places also—was very considerable. In illustration of this statement a few names of those who wrote on the subject, in addition to the five—Dr. Percival, Dr. Pearson, Dr. Armstrong, Dr. Hunter, and Dr. Elliott—already mentioned, may be recorded. These were Dr. Ronald Munro, Dr. Short, Dr. Rutty, Dr. Saunders, Dr. Medley, and no doubt many more.

From the admirable guide book of the Rev. R. Ward, published in 1814, we learn that in those days Dr. Goodwin, of Wirksworth, paid regular visits to Matlock Bath, for the purpose of advising those who at that time flocked to the place for the benefit of the waters. Later, as the fame of the thermal springs was spread, and more and more people—or, as the old writers put it, "company"—visited them, there were competent medical men always on the spot. Medical men there are now, but not one who makes treatment by drinking the waters and bathing

a specialty. Outside Matlock competent writers are springing up who are once more setting forth the advantages of these waters and treatment by them. In 1886, there appeared in the *Nineteenth Century*, one of the leading monthly reviews, an article, written by Dr. J. Burney Yeo, on "English and Foreign Spas," in which the value of the Matlock springs is specially referred to and clearly set forth. The late Dr. Webb, of Wirksworth, a practitioner of good status and attainments, who knew the place and the waters thoroughly, also wrote of them in terms of high appreciation; and there cannot be the slightest doubt but that by the members of the medical profession who have become best acquainted with the thermal springs of Matlock Bath their value is estimated most highly.

Some will naturally ask, What are the waters good for? What have they done? What will they cure? and similar questions. An answer to these inquiries will now be attempted, not by drawing upon any pre-conceived ideas, but by quoting the opinions and statements of some of the older writers to whom reference has already been made, and to these will be added the conclusion arrived at by the authors of more recent essays on the subject.

Dr. Percival, who has been already quoted in another connection, held these waters to be most useful "in hectic cases, hæmatosis (blood formation), the diabetes, and other disorders in which the circulation of the blood is quick and irregular."

Dr. Francis Armstrong, to whom also allusion has been previously made, and who was a physician practising at

MATLOCK BATH.

Uppingham, in the county of Rutland, recorded at length the case of a lady—a patient of his—who was suffering from a confirmed *phthisis pulmonalis*. He ordered her to proceed to Matlock Bath, although, to quote his own words, she was "in such a situation that I must own I never expected to see her return." "Those who saw her on her arrival cried out," so the candid doctor informs us, "'What a cruel physician to send the lady so far from home to die!'" He adds, however, in his own defence, "I saw the lady but three days before she left home, otherwise she would have visited Matlock sooner." The result of her visit was that, "In a fortnight she was able to dine in public; in six weeks was perfectly recovered, having got rid of her cough, and being greatly increased in her muscular habit. I visited her on her return," the doctor adds, "and had I not been perfectly acquainted with her before I should not have known her. She has continued well ever since." And, further, "I have, in the course of seven years, sent a great number of patients to Matlock, and in cases where medicine had not the least prospect of being serviceable, all of whom have had perfect and lasting cures; and I may with truth declare I have not failed in one instance."

Hutchinson, the author to whom reference has been made, remarks:—

"It is happy for mankind that there is no doubt respecting the medical virtues of these waters, and that many have been the suffering objects who have had to bless Providence, which in its herbs, its fruits, its flowers, and in its waters, has given a bounteous remedy for every disorder."

On a subsequent page he states that—

"In bilious complaints, obstructions, scrofula, gravel, and all calcareous disorders, Matlock Bath has been found of great service."

HISTORY OF MATLOCK.

The following is from the manual by the Rev. R. Ward:—

"Dr. Saunders, in his excellent Treatise on Mineral Waters, observes that Matlock water may be employed in all those cases wherein a pure diluent drink is advisable, but it is principally used as a tepid bath, or, at least, one which comes to the extreme limits of a cold bath. On this account it produces but little shock on immersion, and is therefore peculiarly fitted for those delicate and languid habits that cannot exert sufficient reaction to overcome the effects of the ordinary cold bath, and on which the benefits it produces chiefly depend. Matlock water forms a good intermediate between Bath or Buxton and the sea, and may be employed in preparing the invalid for the latter."

Dr. Granville considered "Matlock water, drunk freely as a common beverage through the day, to be likely to prove highly beneficial in dyspeptic and nephritic affections."

"Long experience," observed a gentleman for some years resident at Bath, "assigns to them highly restorative, strengthening and curative powers, especially in pulmonary cases and nervous disorders."

Evidence has been already quoted in proof of the similarity of the Matlock waters with those of Clifton, near Bristol, and the following passage written in reference to the latter place will prove equally applicable to Matlock Bath. The water is "incrassating, astringent, cooling, and successfully prescribed in inflammations, hectics, coughs, hæmorrhages, hemoptoe, dysentery," etc. "Internally it strengthens the stomach, promotes appetite, assists digestion, and corrects acrimony."

A paper, half jocular, half serious, but full of wisdom, was written some years ago by the late Dr. Adam, an old inhabitant of Matlock Bath, and published by him in

a local paper. He addressed himself to "those patients anxiously and wisely in pursuit of health, who have been under the care of a kind and skilled practitioner, who having done all that medical art can do, has recommended a change of air." To this class, "whether it be wife, father, mother, sister, who has laboured or is labouring under bronchial affections, bronchial irritation, pleuro-pneumonia affections, tuberculosis, or what is commonly called consumption," he says, "try a winter residence at Matlock Bath: the mild, soft, humid, sheltered, calm air will suit you. Don't bathe, but drink the warm running water with milk or cream, and sometimes add the chalybeate, which issues at the north end of the valley, and we think they will do you good. You will find a sheltered and calm climate not unlike Bagnères de Bigorre, in the South of France."

This good-natured doctor also had something to say to "those anxious mothers—and Great Britain is full of them—with youthful families, who are fearful about Charley, Frank, Ned, or Harry; or it may be Miss Henrietta, Margaret, Eveline, and Fanny." And what he had to say to them was this:—

"If paterfamilias can afford, and when he can, he will order mamma and the family to Matlock Bath, and he will act wisely in doing so. Let them all bathe and wash in the natural warm, calcareous waters daily, be rubbed dry, drink the water with milk or cream, adding the chalybeate, and exercise in the open air with a donkey ride at times; and Charley, in addition to these, is to have beef tea and a cracker. The quiet, mild, and sheltered air of the Bath will do them all good—this class particularly—in the summer and autumn months, but by being low and well protected it will do well for the winter months. Then as to the nervous, the restless, the irritable, having harsh, dry, shrivelled skins; who are emaciated,

dyspeptic, and have a number of discomforts about their stomachs . . . they too should come, and bathe daily or every other day, swim about in the bath for five or ten minutes, dress quickly, wear flannel next the skin, take exercise on foot or on horseback, and follow this up for three or four weeks. It will render them great service bodily and mentally."

Then the late Dr. Webb, long in practice at Wirksworth, in an admirable article, published in *The Provincial Medical Journal* for April, 1886, wrote:—

"It is very difficult to explain the *modus operandi* of these waters, or indeed of thermal waters generally, in the treatment of chronic rheumatism and other long-standing affections; but my own belief is that whatever virtue the Matlock waters have in this respect is mainly due to the stimulation of the skin by the carbonic acid and other gases which are held in solution; whilst the drinking of from four to six tumblers of the water a day, notwithstanding the small quantity of magnesium sulphate contained in it, is often attended with brisk purgation. In gout, especially of a chronic character, and in rheumatic complaints, bathing in the warm water of Matlock Bath is of signal benefit; and patients come year after year who have once obtained relief by this means. The intemperate, the nervous, and the hysterical, are benefited at Matlock Bath by employing themselves and taking vigorous exercise amidst the lovely scenery with which the district abounds. The bathing and the water-drinking (if they do nothing else) give to them some regular and systematic work to do, which is a matter of great importance in the management of these cases.

"There is no pretence for assuming any water cure system, or indeed, any system which professes it, to afford a panacea for 'all the ills to which flesh is heir'; but whether it be from the climate of Matlock and its district, the bathing and the water drinking, the relaxation from the cares and anxieties of business, or all these things combined, invalids afflicted by chronic or functional disease are largely benefited by a temporary sojourn in this romantic part of Derbyshire."

That the waters have not lost their virtue in any way is proved by the most recent testimonies of those who

have availed themselves of them. Recent visitors have passed such judgments as the following:—

"I have pleasure in stating that I have received much benefit from the baths. I was quite crippled when I came here and have now recovered my former strength."

This was the testimony of a lady whose name was appended to her entry in the visitors' book at the Fountain Baths. Several others say they have derived much benefit from the baths, and indeed this is the general verdict.

As to the times and seasons for bathing, and the rules to be observed for drinking these waters, it is always, in the absence of direct medical advice, which it is highly desirable to obtain, necessary to enter upon their use with prudence and caution. No very precise directions have been left on this point by former writers; but there are two formulæ which shall be quoted. The first, which is placed on record by Hutchinson, applies to both bathing and drinking, and runs as follows:—

"In consumptions, indigestions, and nervous complaints, though they should be more generally drunk than used as a bath in these disorders, otherwise they will be too relaxing, bathing may certainly be allowed for a few times at first, but the patient must be careful not to stay above four or five minutes in the bath, and indeed this is an observation that will apply to many complaints for the relief of which Matlock is noted. A similar caution ought to be given against drinking too much of the water on first coming; one pint in the course of the morning for the first week will be sufficient; the quantity may afterwards safely be increased, according as it agrees with the constitution."

Then we have Dr. John Elliott's record of the practice pursued*:—

"The usual method of drinking the water is a glass or two before breakfast, and about five in the afternoon. The next day three

* *An Account of the Medicinal Virtues of the Principal Mineral Waters of Great Britain and Ireland.*

glasses before breakfast, and as many in the afternoon; and this is to be continued during the patient's stay at the wells. A quarter or half-an-hour is allowed between each glass."

This was written in reference to Clifton; but the same author states of the Matlock Bath water that "its virtues are similar to those of Bristol (Clifton)."

That which Mr. A. Jewitt wrote and published in his intelligent *Matlock Companion* in 1835, is still applicable, namely, that besides its waters Matlock Bath does possess advantages, and those superior ones, to the more populous watering-places. The invalid is sure of respiring a pure atmosphere, and he may be (on the vast majority of days) as quiet and secluded as he pleases; the artist can never be at a loss for subjects on which to employ his pencil; the geologist and mineralogist cannot fail of finding, in profusion, objects for the improvement of science; the botanist may employ himself in collecting specimens of plants, rare in most other situations, but here found in abundance; and the visitor who wishes only to pass a little time in retirement from the bustle and turmoil attendant on business can find ample recreation in excursions to the scenes of interest, of beauty, of antiquity, or of grandeur, with which the neighbourhood abounds.

CHAPTER IX.

MATLOCK BANK.

THE POPULARITY OF THE MATLOCK BATH WATERS WANES—THE BANK BEGINS TO WAX—RALPH DAVIS, HYDROPATHIST—ADVENT OF JOHN SMEDLEY—HIS "ESTABLISHMENT" FOUNDED—OTHER EARLY HYDROS.—THE BANK'S STATE AND ANTECEDENTS—EARLY PROGRESS—"SMEDLEY'S" AND ITS PATIENTS—EXTENSIONS—JOHN SMEDLEY OVERTAXED—DR. W. B. HUNTER INTRODUCED—THE SMEDLEY COMPANY—SITUATION OF THE ESTABLISHMENT—THE BANK DEVELOPS—NO INTOXICANTS—CHRISTMAS BANQUET—JOHN SMEDLEY'S BIOGRAPHY—RELIGIOUS CHARACTERISTICS—CHAPELS—FREE HOSPITAL AT LEA—TREATMENT OF HIS WORKPEOPLE—MILLS AND THEIR EXTENSION—UNCONVENTIONALITY—PHILANTHROPY—DEATH AND BURIAL—MEMORIALS—PUBLIC ELEMENTARY EDUCATION—BRITISH SCHOOL—SCHOOL BOARD VETOED—ALL SAINTS' SCHOOLS AND CHURCH—VICAR—PARSONAGE—PARISH ASSIGNED—ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH—WESLEYAN, PRIMITIVE METHODIST, AND CONGREGATIONAL CHAPELS—CONVALESCENT HOME—CABLE TRAMWAY—SOCIAL CLUB—SCHOOL BOARD FORMED—SCHOOLS BUILT—RECREATION GROUND AND VICTORIA HALL.

WITH the introduction of the railway Matlock Bath as a resort for health-seekers of the highest class began to decline, and within a few years the glories of former days had so far departed that the contents of the Old Bath Hotel were dispersed at auction, and the place was closed until 1866. The new hydropathic establishment (now the Royal Hotel) was projected when it was taken down. In the meantime

another health resort, in which water was the staple application, had arisen at Matlock Bank. About the year 1851, a Mr. Ralph Davis, who lived at Darley Dale, went about the parish of Matlock and the neighbourhood prescribing hydropathic treatment. Subsequently he rented an eleven-roomed house at £12 a year, and arranged to give hydropathic treatment therein. After it had been opened about six months, the late Mr. John Smedley became adviser as to the treatment of the patients, and in 1853 purchased the house, thus becoming its proprietor and director. The building soon proved inadequate, and it was consequently taken down, new buildings being erected by Mr. Smedley according to his own idea of what was necessary and adequate.* That was the commencement of the very extensive establishment owned and worked by the Smedley Company of the present day.

Up to this time Matlock Bank had been a quiet hamlet of the old parish, in which a few framework knitters, cotton mill hands, agricultural labourers, and others obtained a livelihood. Small rustic cottages were scattered about the Bank with here and there a house of larger size. This is said to be a fair representation of Matlock Bank in 1855. In 1861, a writer on *Sheffield and Twenty Miles Round* forecasted that it would thereafter become a formidable rival to its "elder sister," Matlock Bath.† At that time there were two places treating patients hydropathically, Smedley's and Davis's, for Mr. Ralph Davis still remained a practiser of the art. In

* Steer's *Smedleys of Matlock Bank*, 1897, p. 26.
† Buckley's *Matlock Bank, &c.*, 1866.

1866, there were advertised in a local publication eight others, namely:—Stevenson's; Barton's, Jackson House; Thomas Davis's, Prospect House; George Davis's, Tor House; Joseph Crowder's, Wellfield House; Charles Rowland's, Rockside; Matlock House, built by Mr. Lee, of Manchester; and Shepherd's, who had been a bath man at Smedley's for several years.

In the course of ten or twelve years the popularity and success of Mr. Smedley's institution had become so great that enlargements had to be undertaken, notwithstanding that all the subsidiary establishments of other adventurers were fully and prosperously employed. The following is a description of Smedley's, published in these early days:—

"From the road it looks like a hybrid building, uniting the characteristics of a factory, a workhouse, and a barrack—high walls of monotonous grey stone, pierced with small windows peering out in rows, the only objects which relieve its deadness, but its front aspect is of an entirely different nature. A double row of terraces abutting on a garden slope, long corridors with gravel walks beside them, a range of extensive rooms, the front of which is formed of glass, glittering all day while the sun is shining, and at night seen far across the valley when lighted up from within; and above them tier on tier of windows, with a balcony in front of each set, all fantastically coloured, gaudily gleaming with red and blue and gold. Date about 1857.

"Hither come visitors from all parts of England, from all parts of the globe. The proprietor has no occasion to spend money in advertisements. Throughout the neighbouring counties his name is a household word, and all the year round a stream of guests pours steadily through his portals. Old and young, seriously ill or slightly ailing, they come to gain health here, for this is one of our chief hydropathic institutions. Summer and Winter, Spring and Autumn, some 80 to 140 patients are to be found here, and few appear to go away without deriving benefit from their stay."

The success of Mr. Smedley from a material point of view was enormous, and his wife, ever a ready and cordial

helper to himself and kind adviser to the female patients, must share in the credit of it. The successful treatment of an ever-increasing number of patients from all parts of the world was far beyond their expectations. Additions to the building followed each other with astonishing rapidity, the necessary land being acquired from time to time by purchase from surrounding small owners, and it is said Mr. Smedley, accustomed in his little world of Lea to have his own way, was surprised if he could not buy land just when he wanted it and at his own price.* The numbers passing through the place rose to 1,600 per annum, but even that was not the limit. In 1867, 2,000 patients were treated. Still many applicants had to be refused. The buildings were again extended, and the number treated rose to 2,500 per annum. During this time the whole responsibility rested on Mr. Smedley, who was in the habit of commencing business at five o'clock in the morning and advising on every case, corresponding with many patients at a distance in addition to the work at home. The strain became too great, and in 1872 Dr. W. B. Hunter was engaged and given the sole charge of the medical department. In 1875, the institution was acquired by a limited company, of which Mr. R. Wildgoose was the chairman, a post he continued to fill to the time of his death in 1900. When the premises came into the hands of the company a sum of £30,000 was spent in improving and modernising the fittings and furniture. The buildings were also enlarged and improved in 1881, 1884, and 1886. In 1901 again, another new block was added on the north side of Smedley Street,

* Steer.

being connected with the pre-existing buildings by a double-decked bridge. This new block provided a large number of additional bedrooms. Its cost was upwards of £11,000. The turnover of the whole establishment in 1900-1 was £41,584, besides which Winter Gardens had been provided at a cost of £6,000. Electric light has been provided, the engines and dynamos being placed in the church erected by Mr. Smedley for the performance of non-sectarian worship in accordance with his own ideas.

The Smedley hydropathic establishment is situated on the south-western slope of Matlock Bank, overlooking the valley of the Derwent, and the windows command an extensive prospect, in which are conspicuous the High Tor and Masson and Riber Hills, the latter rendered additionally conspicuous through being surmounted by the extensive castellated building erected in later days by Mr. Smedley. The establishment is sheltered from the north and east by the hill which rises behind it, the broad summit of which, covered by moor or forest, stretches over an area measured by many square miles. A south-west aspect and an altitude of 500 feet above sea-level secure for it a dry and rather bracing air, while the atmosphere is pure and healthy. The water supply, so important an adjunct, is obtained from the moorland above, and the institution has its own farm from which necessary products are obtained at first-hand.

The growth of Matlock Bank has progressed concurrently with that of "Smedley's." Buildings have multiplied, shops—of which there are many and good ones—have increased manyfold, and the comfort and well-being of the inhabitants have been promoted by the increase of

employment and means, while at the same time thousands upon thousands of visitors have here regained that greatest of blessings, good health.

The health-giving process is still continued, though there are interludes when sensuous enjoyment leads. For instance, at the Christmas dinner of 1901, when 330 persons sat down, the manager assured the company that "Smedley's had not tarnished the name of a hydropathic establishment by introducing intoxicants"; but a local newspaper, recording the provision of food made for the occasion, stated that the items included "the Boar's Head and all manner of viands." These were on the sideboard. "A glance at the tables reminded one of the commissariat department of the hydro. The cold storage included, the day before Christmas Day, geese, turkeys, pheasants, hares, grouse, pigeons, poultry, venison, beef, mutton, pork, etc., to the weight of nearly 7,000 pounds; a quarter of a ton of butter, 100 gallons of milk, ten tons of potatoes, and other items in proportion." *

---

* The Christmas menu was as follows:—

Oysters.
Clear Turtle Soup. Purée de Gibier.
Fillets of Sole. Fried Filleted Turbot.
Sweetbreads à la Financière.
Suprème of Chicken à la Royale.
Bouchèes aux Huitres.
Sirloin Beef. Saddle of Mutton.
Haunch Venison.
Roast Turkey. Roast Pheasant. Roast Goose.
Plum Pudding. Hydropathic Pudding.
Mince Pies.
Meringues à la Chantilly.
Crème Chateaubriant. Gelèe Alexandra.
Gàteau Victoria. Glace à la Vanille.
Stilton and Cheddar Cheese.
Pines. Grapes. Pears. Bananas, etc.
Coffee.

MATLOCK BANK.

It is only fitting that something should be said here of the remarkable, if withal eccentric, man who was the founder and pioneer of the prosperity of the Bank.

John Smedley was born at Wirksworth on the 12th of June, 1803. On his bookplate he gave the name of "Smedley, Wirksworth, A.D. 1654," as an ancestor, but did not trace his descent. His ancestors were engaged in lead mining, formerly the chief employment at Wirksworth, but his grandfather's step-sire* being engaged in the worsted spinning and hosiery trade induced Thomas Smedley to join him, and John Smedley's father continued in the business. His mother's family, the Brights and Woods of Wirksworth, are stated to have been possessed of considerable landed property. In 1818 his father was living at Cromford Bridge House, and in the same year the hosiery business was transferred from Wirksworth to Lea Mills. It was not successful, however, in its new location, and in 1823 it failed, Smedley's father losing nearly everything he had. This calamity and the loss of his younger son in 1827 so prostrated him that he is said never afterwards to have resumed his business life. When his father removed from Wirksworth John Smedley was fifteen years old. He had left school about a year before, and was assisting his father in the business. In 1827, therefore, he had had ten years of business training, and borrowing a little capital he commenced the manufacture of wool underclothing of an improved kind. To this end he sought to adapt the cotton spinning machinery in the Lea Mill to the manufacture of wool. He succeeded in this, and after fifteen years of application

* Steer, 4.

and effort found himself the possessor of considerable means. His father died in 1840, and about this time John Smedley is stated to have been desirous of retiring from the business, but was unable to find a purchaser to take it off his hands. He married, in 1846, Caroline Ann, daughter of the Rev. John Harward, vicar of Wirksworth. On his wedding tour in Switzerland he took a severe chill, which was followed by fever, and he was in weak health for some years. In 1848-51, this man, heretofore of so much energy and enterprise, was in a nervous and despondent condition. In 1849 he visited Ben Rhydding, where he underwent the water treatment at the hands of Dr. Macleod. By this he obtained much benefit and at the same time a knowledge of the procedure. He then went to Cheltenham, where he had purchased an estate, intending to permanently reside there; but his health being re-established and himself coming to a decision in regard to the form of religion he should embrace, he altered his plans and returned to Lea, where he resumed his place in the conduct of his now large business.

At this time Mr. Smedley became an intensely religious man, and leaving the Church of England, of which he had hitherto been a member, promoted an informal worship resembling that of the Wesleyans, but based on his own ideas. As his biographer* says of him, he conducted at his mill the half-hour daily service, at which he was himself the high priest. About 1853 he became an abstainer from alcoholic drinks of all kinds, and purchased a tent with which he went about the country within a

* Steer.

radius of ten miles preaching temperance and religion. He built chapels at Holloway, Higham, Ashover, Bonsall, and Birchinwood-by-Alfreton.

His experience of the water treatment of debility and disease was so convincing that he founded a hospital in rooms adjoining the Lea Mills. These he converted into bath and bedrooms for male patients, and some cottage property close by was utilised for the females, to whom Mrs. Smedley ministered. In this hospital, founded in 1851, board, lodging, and treatment were provided free of charge, and for twenty years Mr. Smedley bore the cost of regularly maintaining a body of thirty patients. Tidings of the marvellous benefits conferred on the sick and lame were spread abroad, and applications for treatment came in from persons in a position to pay. Some of these were admitted to his own house and treated gratuitously. Not only that, but where the breadwinner was ill and incapacitated he would treat the man in the hospital and meantime supply the wants of his family. He subsequently embarked on the undertaking for administering hydropathic treatment at Matlock Bank, as before described.

Mr. Smedley also ministered materially to the comfort of his workpeople, many of whom came from long distances, by providing cheap tea, coffee, and porridge, and a person to cook any meat they might bring for dinner. He also provided for the women and girls mackintosh capes and goloshes, and on wet or snowy nights would keep them at the mill, providing a rough shakedown in the warm rooms. At the same time his rule was distinctly autocratic. During his tenancy of the mill, leased from

the Nightingale family, the premises were quadrupled in size. He also employed framework knitters in several of the surrounding villages, and his manufactures always occupied a high place in the trade and in public estimation. In applying to him the term eccentric no reflection is intended such as is sometimes implied in the colloquial use of the word. What is meant is that Mr. Smedley was unconventional and did not follow any beaten track. He had ideas, and he went about to enforce or realise them, regardless of criticism or opposition. He had a will of his own and used it. One of his mottoes, engraved on his remarkable bookplate, was, "I act," and another, "Truth is great and will prevail." Doubtless he made mistakes, but he was a true philanthropist, who did an immense amount of good and relieved a vast sum of human suffering, and there is a large balance of well-doing to his credit, not the least factor in which is the way in which he ministered to the material prosperity of Matlock Bank and the north-eastern part of the parish generally. He died at Riber Castle on the 27th of July, 1874, being at the time 71 years of age. He was buried in the cemetery at Holloway, and the route of the funeral procession from Riber to that place was lined by people who respected his memory, including many, no doubt, who had reason to be grateful for his active kindness and generosity.

After his death a public subscription was raised in order to erect a memorial of him. This took the form of a stained glass window of large size, its dimensions extending to 300 square feet. Its symbols are: In the centre Truth seated in a well, holding the mirror and glass of

water with which she is usually furnished; to the left, a figure of Hygeia; and to the right one of Æsculapius. It was placed in the hall of the Hydropathic Establishment at the Bank.

In the Bank Road there is also a Smedley Memorial Hydropathic Hospital, supported by voluntary contributions. This took the place of the free hospital formerly maintained by Mr. and Mrs. Smedley. The building, which had been already devoted to the purpose of a hospital, was purchased at a cost of £1,695, raised by subscription. A wing was added in 1897 in memory of the late Dr. W. B. Hunter, chief physician at the Smedley establishment. The patients pay for their board, but receive treatment free of charge.

In October, 1873, the Education Department gave notice that the school accommodation for the elementary education of the children of the parish was deficient, and that room was wanted for one hundred in the locality of the Bank. It was proposed by the adherents of Nonconformity, led by the late Mr. John Smedley, to set up a School Board for the purpose of supplying the deficiency out of the rates. The Churchmen objected on the ground of expense and for other reasons, and undertook to provide the necessary school accommodation by voluntary means. Nevertheless, at a public meeting held on the 29th of January, 1874, a resolution in favour of forming a Board was carried by a majority of votes. A poll being demanded, it was carried out on the 14th of February, when the declared result was—For a Board, 310; against, 440; majority against, 130.

Up to this time there had been a British School on

the Green accommodating 190 children, but in the course of the contest the Committee of Management gave notice that if the vote about to be taken did not result in authorising the establishment of a Board they would close the school for lack of funds.

On the rejection of the proposal to form a Board, the Churchmen of the parish were stimulated to provide a voluntary school for the locality of the Bank. The result was that the foundation-stone of a Church school was laid by Mrs. James Arkwright, of Cromford, on the 6th of November following, on a site purchased from the Rev. John Wolley, and there the work of education has been since carried on. The building, which cost £1,000, was opened on August 10th, 1875, and in this schoolroom, to which members of the Arkwright family were liberal benefactors, the Rev. Adam Lowe, vicar, now conducted Divine service, at the same time labouring to revive the local Church feeling, which was at a low point. Almost immediately, too, he set about to supply the need of a permanent Church. Building commenced in 1882; at Easter, 1884, the Church was opened, and consecrated in the following September. The vicarage was created in 1886, and is in the gift of the Bishop of Southwell.

The school, which existed when Mr. Lowe came to the place, has been continuously carried on weekdays and Sundays. Enlargements have been made, and an infant school was built and opened in 1899. There is now accommodation for upwards of 400 children.

The Church of All Saints stands on a spacious and commanding site a little to the west of the Smedley Hydropathic, and is a handsome Gothic structure of local

stone. As designed, the edifice comprises nave of three bays, chancel, with tower and vestibule at the west end, and a baptistery projecting beyond the lower wall on the south. At present only the chancel and two bays have been built. The open timbered roof rises to a height of 60 feet, and has a noble aspect, resembling the section of a cathedral. The internal length is 115 feet, the width of the nave 48 feet, and of the chancel, including an organ chamber on the north and south chapel, 60 feet. The chancel window is composed of three tall lancet-headed compartments, with a geometrical traceried sept-foil light above. The sitting accommodation is for 360 persons; when the building is completed this will be increased to 600. The cost so far has been fully £5,000 for the building alone, the site, which contains more than an acre and a half of land, having been partly given by the Rev. J. Higgs, a native of the place, and partly purchased at a nominal price.

An artistic east window in the south chapel contains representations of the Annunciation and the Salutation. It is a memorial to the late Miss E. Briggs. Another small window in the south wall contains an emblematic picture of the Saviour as the Good Shepherd. The next window, towards the west, illustrates the text, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto these ye have done it unto Me." Another illustrates the text, "Lead, kindly light." The reredos is of Caen stone with marble pilasters, ornamented with open tracery. The recessed compartments contain the emblems of the four Evangelists. In the centre are figures of Christ on the Cross, St. Mary, St. John, and St. Mary Magdalene. It was the gift of Mr. T. P. Rider, of

St. Alban's. The low wall choir screen is of brass open work, and is in memory of the late Mr. C. Collinson, and the gift of Miss Collinson and Mr. Neal. The pulpit and organ were presented by Mr. J. Cole, of Southport, and the font by Miss E. Briggs, who also gave a service of silver communion plate. The cost of the encaustic tile flooring, richer in the chancel and sacristy than the nave, was borne by Miss Russwurm; the fine brass lectern, late Norman in style, was the gift of Miss Collinson, who also presented the communion rails; and the communion table was provided by the late Mr. Bocock, who, with his wife, was otherwise a liberal benefactor of the Church. In 1886, an organ, which cost upwards of £500, was presented. The register dates from 1886.

The first and present vicar is the Rev. Adam Lowe, M.A., of Jesus College, Cambridge, who, in 1887, gave up the well-endowed living of Alport to undertake a mission here.

A site has been provided and the money subscribed for a parsonage adjoining the Church, but in the absence of endowment beyond the sum of £103, the vicar resides in a rented house and receives the interest of the subscribed money, which is in the hands of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, towards the rent. Otherwise, the Church and its services are supported by voluntary contributions.

In the Order in Council, signed at Osborne House, in the Isle of Wight, by her late Majesty Queen Victoria, on the 16th of April, 1886, the boundaries of the parish of All Saints are thus described:—

"All that part of the parish of Matlock . . . which is bounded upon the south-east by the new parish of Tansley, upon the north-east by the parish of Ashover, upon the north-west by the

parish of Darley . . . and upon the remaining side, that is to say upon the south, partly by the new parish of South Darley and partly by an imaginary line commencing upon the boundary which divides the said new parish of South Darley from the parish of Matlock at a point in the middle of the River Derwent distant six chains or thereabouts to the north west of the centre of the bridge which carries the line of the Midland Railway over the same river, at which point the said boundary diverges from the said river in a southerly direction, and extending thence, that is from the said point, south-eastward along the middle of the said river for a distance of fifty-four chains or thereabouts, thereby passing under the railway bridge aforesaid, to the centre of Matlock Bridge which carries the high road from Snitterton to Chesterfield over the same river and extending thence, that is from the lastly mentioned bridge first north-eastward, then eastward, and then again north-eastward along the middle of the said high road for a distance of forty-eight chains or thereabouts to its junction on the northern side of Yew Tree House with the road and footpath which leads past the northern side of Hurst Farmhouse into the lane which leads from the said farmhouse towards the Duke of Wellington Inn, and extending thence, that is from the said high road, along the middle of the said road and footpath for a distance of twenty chains or thereabouts to the boundary at the junction of the same road and footpath with the last-described lane, which boundary divides the said parish of Matlock from the new parish of Tansley aforesaid."

The Roman Catholics have a mission here. At first it was under the care of the clergy of St. Mary's, Derby. In 1880, a house was taken in Holt Lane, where mass was celebrated. In 1880, a site was secured in the Bank Road, on which a church was erected in 1883. In 1884, a further piece of land was secured, and in September, 1896, the erection of a presbytery was commenced. The church, which is stone-built, of limited dimensions, is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin and St. Joseph. It includes nave, chancel, and a chapel on the north side. The chapel window is filled with stained glass, representing the Crucifixion, with figures of Christ and the two

thieves, one on either hand. The Rev. George Le Roy is the priest-in-charge.

The Wesleyan Chapel (now called a Church) is also in the Bank Road. It is a substantial and roomy stone building, with provision for a tower. The style is semi-Gothic, but the basement has square-headed windows. It is dated 1882.

A Primitive Methodist Chapel was founded on the Bank in 1838. In 1865 it was re-built, and in 1878 Sunday schools were added. The accommodation in the chapel is for 550 persons. The cost of the chapel, with house for the minister, was £3,424; of the schools, £1,101. A second chapel is being erected on the Moor.

The principal Chapel of the Congregationalists is on the Bank. There are sittings for 500 persons. The first chapel was founded at the Green in 1842, and has 200 sittings. Both chapels are under one minister. In 1901 the Pastor and officers at the Bank issued an appeal for £2,200 for the purpose of building Sunday schools on a site at the corner of Chesterfield Road and Smedley Street. A subscription was commenced, to which the teachers and scholars contributed £200, and so much support was obtained that in the month of November the contract was let, the work of erection begun, and duly completed, at a total cost of £2,500. The Rev. R. A. Foster is the minister. The denomination now possesses on the Bank, in addition to a place of worship, a manse and a school, all well designed, constructed, and equipped for their various uses. For several years the religious and educational work had been carried on under difficulties, but these are now removed.

MATLOCK BANK.

The Society of Friends have a Meeting House.

The Convalescent Home at Lime Tree View did not come here till 1889, although the idea out of which it grew had taken a practical shape nine years before. The enterprise was begun at Mickleover, near Derby, in 1880, by Miss Brumwell. She died in 1885. A meeting was then held in Derby, at which it was resolved to raise a fund to be called the Brumwell Convalescent Home Fund. In June, 1886, it was resolved to get in plans and build, but the scheme remained a money-raising one only till 1887, the Jubilee year of Queen Victoria. In that year, as the result of an appeal, the funds in hand rose to £3,000. Lime Tree View was purchased for £1,950, with possession at Lady-day, 1889. The building having been converted and fitted for its new purpose, the Home was formally opened by Lord Edward Cavendish, M.P., on the 13th June, 1889. Arrangements were made for 36 beds, and the total cost was £2,850.

The germ of the idea of a Cable Tramway, such as now enables visitors to and residents at Matlock Bank to overcome with comfort the steepness of the road, is stated to have been in the mind of Mr. Job Smith, a prominent local man, as far back as 1862, when he saw such a line at work in San Francisco. In 1868 he returned to England, and mentioned the idea to the late Mr. John Smedley, who did not, however, join in realising it. The matter lay in abeyance till 1885, when Mr. Smith again took it up, but it was not till 1890, after Sir George Newnes, a native of Matlock Bath, had built and successfully worked the Cliff Railway at Lynton, in North Devon, that the project of building something of the kind at

Matlock Bank was realised. In that year Sir George Newnes offered to finance the undertaking, but it was deemed desirable that some local men should have an interest in it. A limited company was therefore formed, of which the directors, besides Sir George, were Messrs. Robert Wildgoose, Job Smith, Charles Rowland, and Dr. W. Bell Hunter, of Matlock; Mr. Charles Hill, of Bridge House, Cromford; and Mr. G. Croydon Marks, C.E., of Birmingham. The depôt and engine-house were built, of good substantial stone from the Bentley Brook quarries, at the corner of Wellington and Rutland Streets, the rails —confined to a single line, with passing places, owing to the narrowness of Bank Road (formerly Dobb Lane) up which it runs—and the cable were laid, and the line was opened on the 28th March, 1893. Two engines were erected, each of sufficient power to work the line, the motive cable of which is driven by large wheels worked from the engine crank shaft. The length of the tramway is about half-a-mile, the gradient ruling at one in five-and-a-half, and the rise from bottom to top being 300 feet. In 1898, Sir George Newnes bought out the other shareholders and presented the tramway and its belongings to the local Urban District Council, as representing the people of Matlock. Its cost was £20,000. It has proved a source of profit and income to the district. The waiting-room, surmounted by a clock, at the terminus in Crown Square was subsequently erected and presented to the town by the late Mr. Robert Wildgoose.

Man, it is repeating a platitude to say, is a gregarious animal, and with isolated exceptions, which do but prove the rule, habitually longs for the society of his fellows.

Hence it was a most natural step to take to form the Social Club, which was opened in the block of buildings at the corner of Smedley and Rutland Streets on New Year's Day, 1890. The club was avowedly founded to provide a place of recreation within the reach of all, and the rooms allotted to it originally comprised billiard, smoking, play, and reading rooms. The furnishing cost £100, provided by public subscription. In January, 1892, the club was reported to be in a flourishing condition and affording much pleasure and benefit to the members. In May of the same year an attempt was made to form the Matlock Social Institute Company, the intention being to acquire land and erect a building behind the Bank Post Office. The capital was fixed at £1,000 in £1 shares, but when, two months later, tenders were obtained it was found that the estimated cost was such that the project was abandoned. In the course of this year, however, the club removed to rooms in the Central Buildings, Smedley Street.

After the unsuccessful effort to introduce a School Board, the Churchpeople provided additional school accommodation, as already described, and matters educational continued on the voluntary system till 1893, when a Board was actually set up. The circumstances which led to this event were these. The British School had been continued, but in 1893, the Education Department in London called for its improvement, and in the month of November issued an ultimatum to the managers, in which it was stated that unless the required alterations were very soon made an order for forming a Board would be issued. A sum of £700 was estimated to be required,

and efforts were made to raise that amount by means of a voluntary rate. In February, 1894, only £470 had been subscribed. The month of June arrived, and on Midsummer Day the ratepayers met and again resolved on a voluntary rate. A poll was taken by means of voting papers. Of these 1,062 were sent out to as many householders, of whom 360 voted in favour of a rate (17 conditionally) and 181 against; while 260 returned their papers unmarked, and 251 did not return them at all. On the 11th January, 1895, an order was issued making Matlock and Matlock Bath separate districts for educational purposes, for, as additional school accommodation was required at Matlock only, it was deemed unjust to include the Bath in the responsibility for the cost of it. A School Board was formed without a contest on August 17th, 1895, the first members being the Rev. J. W. Kewley (rector), Mr. Job Smith and Dr. Moxon, Churchmen; Mr. Slack, the Rev. A. L. Humphries (Primitive Methodists), Nonconformists; and Mr. T. Cooper Drabble, neutral, who was designated as and became the chairman. On the 1st October, 1895, the Board took over the British School and carried it on at the public cost. In May, 1896, plans for a new school to accommodate 254 children in a mixed and 170 in an infants' department were sanctioned. The buildings were proceeded with the same year on a site comprising 4,674 square yards of land at the east end of Smedley Street. The price of the land was £470. The school is built of gritstone from Bentley Brook quarries, with glazed brick dados internally. It was opened for use on the 23rd of September, 1897. The total cost was

£5,401 9s. 2½d., of which £5,208 15s. was taken up on loan at 3⅛ per cent., repayable in thirty-five years, the balance being paid out of the rates. The British School was closed by resolution of the managers on the 1st June, 1896. In 1900, the Board added a new infants' school to their buildings, to defray the cost of which they borrowed £1,700 at 3½ per cent., repayable in thirty-five years. The first contract was let in the month of May, at £1,610, to Messrs. Hancock & Antliff, Mr. John Nuttall being the architect. By the Education Act of 1902, the powers of the Board were transferred to the Education Committee of the County Council.

In consequence of the existence of a feeling that Matlock ought to have a local recreation ground, a meeting was held on the 2nd of August, 1893, to consider the desirability of providing such a place. A parcel of land on the Bank, three and a half acres in extent, belonging to Mr. R. Farnsworth, and known as Smith's Gardens, was indicated as a suitable site. In the following month this land was purchased for the sum of £1,750, and it was decided, at a meeting on September 11th, to form a company with limited liability to carry out the object in view. A capital of £6,000 in £1 shares was decided on. Plans were obtained from Mr. James Turner, of Matlock, for a pavilion, with a hall 70 feet by 46 feet (afterwards altered to 53 feet by 52 feet), capable of holding 700 persons, and a swimming bath 61 feet by 24 feet (made 59 feet by 23 feet), with a depth graduated from three to seven feet. The contract was let in October, 1894, for £2,904 3s. At the first annual meeting on the 28th February, 1895, it was stated that no more than

£2,300 had been received for as many shares, and out of that amount the site had been paid for. The directors naturally expressed themselves disappointed with the result. The building was proceeded with, but by the time the first storey was reached work came to a standstill for lack of funds. In October more capital had been provided, and the enterprise proceeded. The undertaking was completed and opened by Mr. Victor Cavendish, M.P., in June, 1896; but in February, 1897, the company being unable to meet its liabilities, it was proposed to wind up. This course was, however, averted for the time; but in May, 1901, the place having been run at a loss for some years, the mortgagee for a loan of £2,250 foreclosed, and the property was offered for sale by auction, but not disposed of. It had, of course, passed out of the possession of the company.

CHAPTER X.

RIBER AND THE WOLLEYS.

ALTITUDE OF RIBER—HEARTHSTONE—RIBER OR RIBERGH FAMILY—ADVENT OF THE WOLLEYS—THEIR DESCENTS—CHAPPELL, WALL, AND ALLEN—THE WOLLEYS' HALL—ALLEN HILL HOUSE—COUNTESS OF MACCLESFIELD A LAND OWNER—THE CASTLE DESCRIBED—ITS COST—A DESTROYED CROMLECH—PEDIGREES AND ARMS—RHYMED RECORD—ADAM WOLLEY—STEWARD OF THE BARMOTE COURT—HEARS A MATLOCK CAUSE—THE WOLLEY MSS.

RIBER is a hamlet occupying an undulating plateau at an elevation varying from 928 feet above sea level at Bilberry Knoll, the highest point of Hartson Lane, to 798 feet at a point near to the lodge of Riber Castle. Until the erection of the Castle it contained, beyond the old Hall and the Manor House (now the Hall), only one important farm and a few cottages. The farm is called Harston on the Ordnance plan, but older maps gave its name as Hearthstone, of which the modern appellation is doubtless the corrupt local rendering.

Early in the fifteenth century (*temp.* Henry IV.), the heiress of the Ribers, or Ryberghs, of Riber, became the wife of John Robotham and mother of Margaret, who in turn was married to William Wolley. Old documents show the name written De Woley, Wolegh, Woleghe, Woleigh, and Wollie. As the appended pedigree witnesses, the Wolleys derived from a family of the same

name seated at Hollingworth and Broadbottom, in the parish of Mottram-in-Longdendale, fully a century prior to the marriage of William with Margaret Robotham, whose descendants held the Riber estate, partly a copyhold of the manor of Matlock, for six centuries. The present representative of the family holds lands at Allen Hill, Matlock Moor, and Riber. These latter, which lie on the northern slopes of the hill and extend into the parish of Tansley, are of considerable extent.

Anthony Wolley, who died in 1578, was father of John, of Allen Hill, and Thomas, of Bonsall. From John sprung the Marston-on-Dove branch, whence descended William, the antiquary, who wrote a manuscript history of Derbyshire about 1712. The last of the Riber house was Anthony, who died without issue in 1678, and whose sisters and co-heirs sold the land to Thomas Statham. In 1681, this was purchased by John Chappell. In 1724, the estate was in moieties between the heiresses of the Rev. John Chappell, when one was sold to the Walls, whose representative still has it; the other was with Joseph Greatrex in Lysonses' time, and has since passed to the Allens, and later to Sellors, formerly of Bonsall. The substantial stone-built house now known as Riber Hall is occupied in moieties by the owners of the land. This, however, though an ancient structure, was not the residence of the Wolleys. Theirs was a still more ancient house lower down the village. Above the first-floor window on the front of this house are these initials and date, "G. W. M. W. 1633." This house has been dismantled to some extent, but still contains remains of the substantial oak panelling of its prime. It is in the

occupation of a small farmer, and is the property of a yeoman named Statham, who lives in the village.

The very old but not very convenient house known as Allen Hill, at the foot of the road leading to the Dimple at Matlock, was the residence of the branch of the Wolley family descending from John, son of Anthony, for a period of nearly three hundred years. The house, with adjacent land, is still the property of their representatives.

The Chappells of Riber were a branch of the Nottinghamshire family that produced William, who became Bishop of Cork. While of Christ's College, Cambridge, he was tutor to Milton, whom he whipped, whereupon the poet betook himself to another college. This Chappell was the disputant before whom James I. retired, was "regarded while at Cambridge as a Puritan through the strictness of his life," and when in Ireland "as a papist through his love of ceremonies."* He was an object of attack for members of the Long Parliament, where one member said he was an Armenian, and another the *protégé* of Laud. He died at Derby in May, 1649.

A deed of the 27th July, 1739, between George, Earl of Macclesfield (only son and heir of the late Earl and Jenetta, his wife, deceased), Thomas Anson, and William Alsop, of Ryber, yeoman, recites that the said Jenetta, Countess of Macclesfield, and her sister, Isabella Anson, were seized in fee of an undivided moiety (*inter alia*) of the lands and hereditaments therein mentioned as sisters and coheirs of Elizabeth Gent, late of Wirksworth, and the Earl and Anson conveyed to Alsop a close lying near Ryber, in the parish of Matlock, called the Coat Close,

* *Dictionary of National Biography.*

which had been purchased, with other lands, by Jennett Carryer, late grandmother of Jenetta, Countess of Macclesfield.

The most remarkable building in Riber now is the Castle erected by the late Mr. John Smedley. In February, 1862, Mr. Smedley, who had resorted hither for the benefit of his health and the mountain air, purchased land at Riber and commenced the erection of the upper lodge on the hill. This structure is said to have been planned, reared, finished, and occupied in four months and one week. He then designed a tower 225 feet high, with the intention, it is stated, of presenting it to the nation as an observatory, but being advised that it would be unsuitable for such a purpose, he proceeded to build the Castle, of which he was the sole architect. This imposing pile of local gritstone is from its situation a prominent object and landmark visible for many miles. It is rectangular, but of greater breadth than depth, being 145 feet by 110 feet. At each angle it has a tower 90 feet high, the intervening bays having a height of 50 feet. The front of the castle, overlooking Matlock Green and Bank, has no entrance, the reasons given being the great steepness of the approach on that side, and that from its exposed situation the absence of doors would secure greater warmth. Some of the windows are square and some circular-headed. The actual entrance is on the south-east front, sheltered from the weather in such a way that the occupants of several carriages could enter or leave the vehicles at the same time, all under cover. The coach-houses are close by. In the construction of these ornamental iron girders and brackets were used, and

cheerfully decorated in reds, greens, blues, browns, and a little gold, while the owner's crest is much in evidence. From the entrance handsome corridors lead to the grand saloon, which is entered over a broad staircase. From this staircase a gallery, open to the roof, runs the whole breadth and depth of the building. Beneath is the saloon, 100 feet by 30 feet and 45 feet high. The seating of the saloon was originally arranged down the sides in open boxes, each to accommodate some twelve persons. There were also chairs in addition. Round the gallery was a canopy five feet broad, on which were slide boxes for books, statuary, shrubs, and flowers. At each end of the gallery are peculiarly constructed geometrical staircases leading to an upper gallery, from which the towers are entered. The lighting is chiefly from the roof, its direct rays being modified by pretty stained glass. The interior decoration suggested the Moorish style. On parts of the roof where the structure admitted of it summer-houses and shrubs were placed for the benefit of patients, the building being designed for the practice of hydropathy as well as for a residence. The chimneys are of circular bricks, and were said never to require to be swept. Electric bells were put in, gas works were erected, and a deep well sunk. There is a conservatory about fifty feet square. Some houses adjoining the castle were adapted as a homely place of worship. The cost of the structure is put at £35,000 by one authority, which is probably nearer the mark than the £60,000 of another. Subsequent to Mr. Smedley's death the castle was sold to the Rev. J. W. Chippett, previously of Harrogate, a clergyman of the Church of England, who has since carried on a high class school for boys there.

There was formerly a cromlech on Riber Hill. It was noticed by Bray in 1783, who made the following record:—"On the top of the hill called Riber, which is above the Church, is a stone said to have been formerly a rocking-stone, called in Cornwall a Logan Stone;* but it is not movable now; it has a round hole in the top, exactly resembling one which Dr. Borlase in his *Antiquities of Cornwall* has given the plans of. It is not very large, and is placed on two other stones." In 1803, in the *Beauties of England and Wales*, it was stated that the cromlech consisted of "four rude masses of gritstone, one of which, apparently the smallest, was placed on the others and was computed to weigh about six tons. On the upper stone was a circular hole, six inches deep and nine in diameter."

This interesting object was still intact in 1822, when it was visited by Rhodes.† In 1834, however, it was broken down. In that year it was visited by A. Jewitt,‡ who said, "till within these few years this stone has remained entire, though unnoticed by modern tourists. The land on which it stood has passed into other hands; a new tenant has got possession of the farm, and this monument of antiquity has been broken up to mend his fences or repair his house. The large stone which formed the base still remains almost entire, and in all probability will be suffered to remain so for years, for it forms part of the wall of the field. It is situated near the barn, a little to the right of the fir plantation at the northern brow."

* A drawing of this, with description by the present author, appeared in the *Derbyshire Archæological Society's Journal* in 1887.

† *Peak Scenery*, 3, 116.

‡ *Matlock Companion*, 35.

Adam Wolley, as the detailed pedigree shows, was born on the 18th of January, 1758. He was brought up to the profession of the law, and in his maturer years had a considerable practice, his services being especially in request in tithe cases. In July, 1807, he was appointed by the Crown, in right of its Duchy of Lancaster, Steward of the Manor of Wirksworth and of the Barmote Court, and so continued for fifteen years, vacating the office by resignation in May, 1822.

As Steward of the Barmote Court he presided at mining trials in the Moot Hall, Wirksworth, when eminent counsel appeared and pleaded before him. One of these cases, heard on the 30th of October, 1815, was that of Knowles and Partners, plaintiffs, and the Dimple Company, defendants. There was a special jury, of which Philip Gell, Esq., of Hopton, was the foreman. The cause of action was the right to a vein of lead ore discovered by the plaintiffs in cutting the diversion of the turnpike road from Matlock to Bakewell, the plaintiffs claiming it as the first finders according to mineral custom, and also as the owners of some ancient works to which the defendants contended they were entitled. Mr. Clarke, K.C., and Mr. Brittlebank were the advocates on the plaintiffs' side, and Mr. Serjeant Copley and Mr. John Balguy on that of the defendants. The trial lasted eight hours, during which time the court and avenues were crowded to excess. In the result a verdict was given for the plaintiffs. The case was re-heard before the Steward and a special jury, of which Francis Hurt, Esq., of Alderwasley, was foreman, on the 20th April, 1816, when after a sitting lasting seven hours, the same counsel as before again appearing, the former verdict was affirmed.

Mr. Wolley was an active administrator of the charities of the parish, and had the principal management of them. At the official inquiry in 1828 it was stated that he was accustomed to send to the Church to be distributed on Candlemas Day sums varying from one shilling to half-a-crown for each recipient, and with these a book containing the names of the persons to whom the money was to be given. The distribution was usually attended by the minister and overseers, and sometimes by the churchwardens. The minister stated that in case of there being any surplus at the time of distribution he had occasionally, recommended the poor objects to partake of it, but that he and the churchwardens had not been consulted in the preparation of the annual lists.

Mr. Wolley must all his life, after arrival at manhood, have been exceedingly active as a collector of documents and records useful in elucidating the history not only of Matlock but of the county. As a solicitor in practice he would probably have unusual facilities for obtaining such papers; at any rate, he did obtain and carefully preserve them, to the great advantage of all who in later days have sought and may seek to trace and publish the annals of his native county and places in it.

More than fifty volumes of MSS., chiefly consisting of collections relating to Derbyshire, were bequeathed by him to the British Museum in 1837, and form the Additional MSS. 6,666 to 6,718. Nos. 6,666 to 6,675 are miscellaneous collections of documents, pedigrees, etc., entitled "Analecta," Vols. A to K. The volumes 6,676 to 6,686 inclusive are "Mineralia," consisting of legal briefs, cases, bills, and other law papers relating to the

lead mines in the county. Nos. 6,687 to 6,696 are "Derbyshire Collectanea," marked A to K, and containing various legal and ecclesiastical documents, charters, wills, abstracts of title deeds, and miscellaneous papers. Volume G (6,693) consists wholly of matter relating to the property and family of Coningsby, of co. Hereford. No. 6,697 and 6,698 are of similar miscellaneous contents. No. 6,699 is an index to Mr. Wolley's series of original charters relating to Derbyshire (originally bound up in twelve folio volumes), now deposited with his other collections in the British Museum. No. 6,700 is "Breviarium Regiorum, in Capellâ Rotulorum et in Turri Londinensi remanentium, de maneriis, terris, et tenementis in com. Derb. collect. Nathan Ringros, Gen.," with additions by Mr. Wolley. 6,701 consists of Church notes made by John Reynolds, jun., of Plaistow; 6,702 is an old and decayed volume of collections supposed to have been made by Robert Collumbell, of Darley Hall, who died in 1605. 6,703, miscellaneous public tracts. 6,704 contains copies of deeds, etc., made by Henry and Richard Wigley, from the reign of Elizabeth to Charles I. 6,705 to 6,707 are three quarto volumes, containing Derbyshire collections, made by Mr. Reynolds above-mentioned. 6,708 is a small volume by the same person on Roman coins found in Derbyshire. 6,709 is a small volume by the Rev. Will. Pennifather, Rector of Draycott, Staffordshire, in the reign of Elizabeth and James I., chiefly relating to proceedings in the Ecclesiastical Court respecting the tithes of Draycott; to which Mr. Wolley has added several modern opinions on points of law. No. 6,710 contains abstracts of Inquisitions post mortem

for Derbyshire from 2 Henry VII. to 44 Elizabeth, with indexes of places and names. No. 6,711 contains transcripts of the Cartæ Antiquæ in the Tower during the reigns of Richard I., John, and Henry II., with an index. No. 6,712 is a similar volume of extracts from the Charter, Patent, and Clause Rolls from 1 to 31 Henry III. No. 6,713 is a large folio volume, containing a Treatise on the Customs of the Cornish Stannaries, composed in 1586, by Mr. Hoblyn, Town Clerk of Bodmin, and other matters relating thereto. No. 6,714 relates to the Priories of Tutbury, Brewood, Stafford, and Denlacres, co. Stafford, and Dale and Repton, co. Derby. It belonged to Mr. Astle in 1766. No. 6,715 is a collection of printed particulars of estates, etc., chiefly in Derbyshire. The other three volumes do not particularly relate to Derbyshire. Nos. 6,716 and 6,718 consist of miscellaneous monastic treatises; 6,717 is a transcript of the Year Books of Edward III., Henry V. and VI.*

* *Nicholls's Collectanea*, iii., 248-9.

CHAPTER XI.

RICHARD ARKWRIGHT AND HIS INVENTION.

THE MANUFACTURE OF COTTON—VERY ANCIENT—INTRODUCTION TO EUROPE—SPINNING BY DISTAFF AND SPINDLE—ERA OF INVENTION IN ENGLAND—DEVELOPMENT AND GROWTH OF COTTON SPINNING AND MANUFACTURE—ARKWRIGHT'S CAREER AND SHARE IN THIS GREAT WORK—HIS DIFFICULTIES, LAWSUITS, AND SUCCESS—SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY—KNIGHTED—DARWIN'S POETICAL TRIBUTE.

THE manufacture of cotton, which is very ancient, was general in India and had attained a high state of excellence in the fifth century before Christ, when it had existed for an undefined period extending backward, there is reason to believe, for more than two thousand years. Not till the thirteenth century, however, was it introduced into Europe, the first country to receive it being Italy, but it did not develop there. No material improvement in the methods of spinning took place up to a period past the middle of the eighteenth century, and the antique process of the distaff and spindle—used certainly from the fourth and fifth century, and probably much earlier—continued to be employed. The only advance made was to the use of a one-thread spinning-wheel, which dispensed with the distaff and continued in use in country districts down to a time well on in the century which has lately closed. In regard to weaving

also, it may be remarked, in passing, there was a like adherence to the methods of the past. The reed loom was in use in India more than four thousand years ago, and for all that long period little or no improvement was made in the appliances for converting cotton into cloth.

The era of invention, as it is termed, began in Britain in 1738, when improved appliances for both weaving and spinning were introduced. Then came a series of brilliant mechanical inventions which so economised labour and accelerated production that a revolution took place in the processes of manufacture, and one man became able thereafter to do as much as had previously been the work of a hundred. The point to be here elucidated is what was Richard Arkwright's share in this great achievement.

Arkwright was born in Preston, Lancashire, on the 23rd of December, 1732. His parents were poor people, and he was the youngest of thirteen children. Education was not easily come by in those days, and in the circumstances it is not surprising that Arkwright's share of it was but meagre. He was taught to write, but not much, though later on he educated himself, so that after he had become a business man he could write very good business letters. That he was apprenticed to the trade of a barber is a well-known historic fact. His master was one Nicholson, of Preston. There is no evidence that he set up in business in that town, but it is important to note that there was a considerable manufacture of linen and cotton at Preston, so that he would be early familiarised, in theory at least, with the process of spinning. Probably about 1750 he settled in Bolton, where his first marriage

took place on the 31st of March, 1755. In 1760, his enterprising spirit led him to establish himself in business in the same town, where for some time he pursued his calling. Having become a widower, his second marriage was celebrated on the 24th March, 1761, at Leigh, to Margaret Biggins, of Pennington. His second wife possessed a small property, perhaps amounting to £400, which, though settled on herself, was probably advantageous in helping him to develop his business. Shortly after this he travelled the country buying human hair. He had become possessed of the secret of a valuable chemical process for dying hair, and this added to his business an additional source of profit. In those days wigs were generally worn by professional and well-to-do persons, and Arkwright sold his dyed hair to the wig-makers. During his journeys he was brought into constant intercourse with persons engaged in weaving and spinning.

The loom in use one hundred and forty years ago was, of course, the hand-loom, a very primitive affair, but all its productions, as fustians and dimities, were in such demand that the supply of yarn was insufficient, and the weaver was constantly delayed by lack of it, as the making of it by the old methods could not keep pace with him.

The idea of spinning by rollers does not appear to have originated with Arkwright, but with one John Wyatt, who was one of the witnesses to a patent taken out by Lewis Paul, of Birmingham, and who is shown by Baines* to have been himself the inventor. This invention, however, for which a patent was issued in 1738 and another in 1758, although it was worked, did not answer. Baines

* *History of the Cotton Manufacture*, ch. 8.

did not think that Arkwright had ever seen the machine of Wyatt and Paul, but believed it probable that he had heard of it.* Moreover, there was a great difference of construction in the machine of Arkwright compared with the other, and there can be no question but that the machine of Arkwright bore witness to the possession of great talent on the part of its inventor. It is on record that he manifested a strong bent for experiments in mechanics, which he is stated to have followed closely, to the neglect and injury of his own business and prospects. And it is further stated that the operation of elongating and attenuating the threads of cotton by means of rollers was suggested to him by seeing red-hot iron bars drawn out by similar means.† His natural disposition was ardent, enterprising, and stubbornly persevering; hence his persistence to a successful conclusion.

At Warrington, in 1767, Arkwright fell in with a clockmaker named Kay, whom he employed to bend some wires and turn for him some pieces of brass, from which it may be inferred that Arkwright was then experimenting, and it has been said he was endeavouring to solve the problem of perpetual motion, a dream which occupied other brains than his. He conversed with the clockmaker in frequent interviews, and at length Kay, according to his own account, told Arkwright of a scheme conceived by Thomas Hayes for spinning with rollers. Kay further stated that Arkwright induced him to make a model of Hayes's machine and took possession of it. This machine, if the story be true, which is very unlikely,

* *History*, p. 140.

† *Beauties of England and Wales*, iii., 519.

would undoubtedly embody Arkwright's ideas as well as those of Hayes, and it does not at all follow, as has been assumed, that it was a mere imitation. If, as appears to have been the case, Arkwright knew of Hayes's machine, and was familiar with its details, there was nothing even suspicious in that, for it is, and must always have been, the common practice of an inventor to inspect and examine the productions of any who had preceded him in the same line whenever he knew of them. At any rate, Arkwright had the penetration to discern that the principle he possessed had a great future of usefulness, not alone to himself, but to mankind in general, before it and he thereafter gave up his former business and devoted himself to the construction and perfecting of his spinning machine. For this purpose he went to Nottingham, taking Kay with him and paying him wages as a mechanic, doubtless with the view to his assisting practically in the development of the machine.

Arkwright took out his first patent in 1769, but at the trial in the Court of King's Bench, in June, 1785, contesting his claim to the crank and comb, Thomas Hayes, who was a reed-maker of Leigh, Lancashire (from which place Arkwright married his second wife), came forward and swore that he had made rollers for spinning in 1767, and that in his machine there were two sets of rollers, the second revolving five times as fast as the first with the object of drawing out or attenuating the thread. He also said that he used these rollers both to spin and to rove, and that he communicated his invention to Kay, the clock-maker, whose aid he required to make a small model of the machine with brass wheels. He also stated that

having once met Arkwright at Manchester after the latter had taken out his patent for the water-spinning-frame, he reproached him with having taken his invention, which Arkwright, he alleged, did not deny. John Kay gave similar evidence. This evidence was given eighteen years, but Kay, when examined, erroneously said twenty to twenty-one years, after a conversation said to have been held in a public-house, and after Kay had quarrelled with Arkwright and left him in consequence of the latter charging him with dishonesty. Kay's wife was also called at the trial referred to, and bolstered up the story.

On the other hand, we have Arkwright's distinct statement in the "case" which he submitted to Parliament, that "after many years' intense and painful application he invented, about the year 1768, his present method of spinning cotton, but upon very different principles from any invention that had gone before it." If Hayes had the idea first he never realised it, although he had Kay for his friend and assistant, just as Arkwright had. Nor did he even publicly claim the invention till called as a witness in the trial against Arkwright in 1785, sixteen years after Arkwright patented it. As Baines remarks, even if Arkwright had not been entitled to all the credit for the invention of spinning by rollers, "he possessed very high inventive talents as well as unrivalled sagacity in estimating at their true value the mechanical contrivances of others, in combining them together, perfecting them, arranging a complete series of machinery, and constructing the factory system—itself a vast and admirable machinery—which has been a source of great wealth both to individuals and to the nation."

In his early period Arkwright was a man of no means, unless it may be supposed that he had saved some little out of his dealings in dyed hair and his second wife's small fortune of £400. He appears to have been early in need of a friend to supply those means, and he found a temporary one in Mr. Peter Atherton, of Warrington. To him, Arkwright, accompanied by Kay, applied, the latter apparently not being capable of making the whole machine. Mr. Atherton at first agreed to make the "spinning engine," but afterwards, deterred by the poverty of Arkwright's appearance, withdrew his consent, but agreed to lend a smith and a watch-tool maker to construct the heavier part of it. In this way Arkwright's first machine, for which he afterwards took out the patent, was made.

Being still in need of the large means required, Arkwright next betook himself to Preston, his native place, and applied to Mr. John Smalley, a wine and spirit merchant, who had known his family, for assistance. The machine was set up in the parlour of a house belonging to the Free Grammar School, lent for the purpose on the application of Smalley, and the latter, on seeing it worked, was so convinced of its utility that from that moment he joined Arkwright with heart and purse, in order to assist in bringing the invention to perfection and pushing it into use.

On the invention of the spinning jenny by Hargreave in 1767, riots took place in the neighbourhood of Blackburn, when many machines were broken up. Preston, being an adjacent town, might also be supposed to be in danger, and in consequence Arkwright again betook

himself to Nottingham, accompanied this time by Smalley as well as Kay. Here the adventurers were afforded pecuniary assistance by Messrs. Wright, bankers, on condition of sharing in the profits of the invention. As, however, the machine was slow in reaching a profitable stage, the firm requested Arkwright to look elsewhere for assistance, and recommended him to Mr. Samuel Need, of Nottingham. This gentleman was the partner of Mr. Jedediah Strutt, of Derby, who improved and patented the stocking-frame of Lee, and Mr. Strutt, having seen Arkwright's invention, declared it admirable, only wanting an adaptation of some of the wheels to each other. Thereupon, in 1770, both Mr. Need and Mr. Strutt entered into partnership with Arkwright, with whom the idea of applying other than manual power to the spinning of cotton originated. At first this was done by horse traction, as the specification for the patent of 1769 distinctly states and the drawing accompanying it shows. The horse-power mill, which was at Nottingham, did not, however, answer, being found too expensive. Then it was that the firm of Messrs. Strutt, Need, and Arkwright erected a small mill, subsequently followed by the fine six-storey factories at Cromford, with the view of utilising water-power, which they did. These last were built in 1771. The Masson Mill was erected in 1783. From the use of water as the motive power Arkwright's spinning machine came to be called the water-frame.

A series of capacious reservoirs for the catchment and storage of water were constructed in Bonsall Hollow, with a lower and last one in the heart of the village of Cromford. These still remain. They were fed by a

stream coming down the Via Gellia valley, supplemented by the rivulet which runs through the village of Bonsall and forms a junction with the first-named stream at the foot of Ball Eye. On leaving the lowest reservoir, now known as the Cromford mill dam, the stream was diverted by means of a culvert across the road, carried along the foot of Cromford Rocks, and so down at a sufficient elevation to fall upon and turn the water-wheel that supplied the motive power to the machinery in the mills.

The natural supply of water was afterwards supplemented, opposite the foot of Chapel Hill, by the outflow from the Cromford Sough or Level, made in the interest of the lead-mining industry for the purpose of draining the mines lying in the Wirksworth basin. This level is two miles in length, and cost in making £30,000. The water thus obtained was subject to little variation, and so distinguished from the natural supply. It was, moreover, of a higher temperature in winter than the water exposed to the air, presumably because, issuing out of the earth, it would be of the same uniform temperature as underground caves, namely, 48 degrees, and, as is stated, not liable to become frozen. Hence it was very valuable as a motive power.*

In the various ways described were the difficulties which beset a poor inventor overcome. Arkwright, the genius, the prescient, powerful organiser, triumphed; but he was

* The Meerbrook Sough, also made to drain the Wirksworth mines at a later date, took away much of the water from Cromford in another direction. Litigation ensued, in which Mr. Peter Arkwright (who had bought the Cromford Sough) defended his right, but losing in the Courts, he came to an agreement. On the 21st of September, 1844, all the hands of the Cromford Mills left off work at noon owing to shortness of water, such a thing never having been known to occur before.

not a selfish, grasping man, as has sometimes been alleged, nor was he in his triumph without a thought for those of the class from which he had sprung. In the specification of his first patent, which was enrolled on the 15th of July, 1769, he said his was an invention "for the making of weft or yarn from cotton, flax, and wool, which would be of great utility to a great many manufacturers, as well as to his Majesty's subjects in general, by employing a great number of poor people in working the said machinery, and by making the said weft or yarn much superior in quality to any ever heretofore manufactured or made." About 1782, Arkwright estimated that there were 5,000 persons employed in the business; but in 1779 serious riots had occurred in Lancashire, and a mill which he had erected at Chorley at considerable expense was completely sacked. At the beginning of the nineteenth century the mills at Cromford and Masson employed about 1,150 persons, of whom 150 were men, 300 women, and 700 children. In 1845, the number of hands engaged was 1,200, Mr. Peter Arkwright, grandson of the founder, being then the owner and employer. From the beginning and continuously attention was paid to the health and morals of the children, and schools were instituted for their benefit.

The difficulties and delays which had to be overcome and expense incurred form sufficient proof that Arkwright did not copy a perfect invention of anybody's. Even after the establishment of his mills he went on improving and developing his appliances, until he had brought their construction and performance to a state of extreme practical excellence, turning out yarns of the best possible

finish, including the finest counts for warp, hosiery, and sewing thread. His invention was also adopted in the woollen and worsted trades.

Arkwright and his firm were met by the bitter animosity of the Lancashire manufacturers, who, though his yarns were by far the best in the market, refused to buy them, and, as appears from his "case," it was not till after a lapse of more than five years, and upwards of £12,000 had been expended on machinery and buildings, that any profit accrued to himself and partners. Not being able to sell their yarn, the firm wove it into stockings, which succeeded, Mr. Strutt having already, it will be remembered, improved a successful machine for knitting stockings. They then established the making of calicoes, the first cotton goods of English make in which the warp was cotton being manufactured at Derby in 1773, by Messrs. Strutt & Need, the partners of Arkwright,* with some of his peculiar water twist yarn. There was then, however, in force a law "for the encouragement of the arts," which imposed on such goods when printed double the amount of duty chargeable upon mixed fabrics of linen and cotton. The same sapient law prohibited the sale of these home-made goods in the home market. Relief was ultimately granted from these hard conditions, the legislature, after the expenditure of much money by those on whom they bore, and in face of strong opposition by the manufacturers in Lancashire, passing an Act in that behalf. This was the 14 George III., c. 72.

In the year 1772, Arkwright's right to his patent was contested, on the ground that he was not the original

* Bohn's *Ure's Cotton Manufacture*, I., 224.

inventor, but he obtained a verdict, and without further molestation enjoyed his rights to the end of the term for which the patent was granted.

In 1775, Arkwright took out a second patent for additional appliances, including the crank and comb for carding. The validity of this was contested by an action in the King's Bench Court in 1781, when a verdict was given against him on the technical ground of the insufficiency of his specification; but in 1785 the case was again tried in the Court of Common Pleas, when judgment was in his favour. This result raised up an association of the principal manufacturers, who instituted another cause by writ of *scire facias* in the Court of King's Bench, when Arkwright was defeated on the ground that he was not the original inventor.* On this occasion Elizabeth and George Hargreave, widow and son of the alleged inventor of the spinning jenny, came forward and said that he, James Hargreave, had contrived the crank and comb two years before Arkwright took out his patent. Baines, however, adduces the testimony of Mr. James, the partner of Hargreave, to show that the crank and comb were invented in Arkwright's works and a drawing made on a table therein, from which the things themselves were constructed.† Conscious of his own right and title, a rule for a new trial was moved for at Arkwright's instance, only, however, to be refused, and on the 18th of November, 1785, the Court of King's Bench gave judgment to cancel the letters patent. After that others as well as himself could freely use the ingenious appliances which he had invented and

* *Davies's Derbyshire*, p. 491.
† *Baines*, p. 178.

laboriously developed; but in the competition which followed, Arkwright, whose partnership with Mr. Jedediah Strutt was dissolved in 1781, was by no means out-distanced, as he succeeded in amassing a very large fortune. Still, it must be said that hard justice was meted to him. As Glover has recorded, "The most intimate friends of Sir Richard Arkwright and those best acquainted with his character, never entertained the slightest doubt with respect to the originality of his invention."*

During the entire period that he was so actively engaged with his inventions and business, Arkwright was afflicted with a severe asthma, which was always extremely oppressive, and threatened sometimes to put an immediate termination to his existence. This makes his great exertions and persistence the more commendable and surprising. For some time previous to his death he was rendered incapable of continuing his usual pursuits by added attacks of disease of other kinds, to which finally he succumbed, dying at Rock House, Cromford, on the 3rd of August, 1792, in the sixtieth year of his age. He was buried first at Matlock, but when the Church at Cromford, then begun, was completed, the body was removed into it, and there it now reposes. His funeral at Matlock was made the occasion for a great demonstration, the whole population of the district turning out and lining the roadsides. After his death the business at Cromford, Matlock Bath, and Mellor Mills was carried on by his son, and later by his grandsons, Robert and Peter. The Cromford mills were finally closed in September, 1846. Masson Mill, Matlock Bath, continued to be

* *Directory of Derbyshire*, 1829, Introduction, p. xviii.

run by the representative of the founder down to November, 1897, though in September, 1888, Mr. F. C. Arkwright stated in a reported speech that it had been to him an unprofitable concern. The modern manufacture at this mill was the spinning of sewing cotton, and in 1897 the business was transferred to the English Sewing Cotton Company, a combination of similar concerns throughout the kingdom. A factory chimney of red brick has since been erected, and the high wall which screened the mill from the road pulled down.

The progress of the cotton manufacture in this country consequent on Arkwright's and other inventions and their developments was astonishingly rapid. Long after the middle of the eighteenth century the output of this important manufacture in England was still in its infancy, not averaging more than £200,000 in value annually, but in 1824 Mr. Huskisson stated in the House of Commons that the total value of the cotton goods manufactured in Great Britain amounted to the sum of thirty-three millions and a half yearly. In 1836 the value had risen to forty-five millions, and a few years later to sixty millions sterling. In 1898 the exported cotton manufactures were valued at fifty-six millions, and the home consumption would probably amount to as much again.

Richard Arkwright was not without honour in his own county and country. In 1788, he was selected for the Shrievalty, and duly appointed. In the same year it was his duty to present to the King an address from the county congratulating his Majesty on his escape from the attempt on his life by Margaret Nicholson, on which occasion he received the honour of knighthood. A grant of arms

was made to Sir Richard in 1797, shortly subsequent to his being knighted. A freer rendering of the family motto than that usually adopted would be, "I have endured much, but I have accomplished a great deal," which is doubtless very apt and true.

> So Arkwright taught from cotton pods to cull
> And stretch in lines the vegetable wool;
> With teeth of steel its fibre-knots unfurl'd,
> And with the silver tissue clothed the world.*

* Darwin, *The Temple of Nature*, Canto iv., l. 261-4.

MODEL OF ARKWRIGHT'S SPINNING FRAME.

Preserved at Cromford.

CHAPTER XII.

RICHARD ARKWRIGHT AND WILLERSLEY.

MANOR OF WILLERSLEY—ITS DESCENT—ACQUIRED BY RICHARD ARKWRIGHT — EXTENSIVE TREE PLANTING — THE CASTLE—SCARTHIN ROCKS — MILLS — ARKWRIGHT'S ILL HEALTH — HIS DEATH AND FUNERAL—PRESENT REPRESENTATIVE HERE —PEDIGREE — CROMFORD CHURCH — IMPROVED AND EMBELLISHED—MONUMENTS—ST. MARK'S CHURCH AND BURIAL GROUND—ENDOWMENT—VICARS — ANCIENT CHAPEL — CROMFORD MARKET.

THE Manor of Willersley belonged in the reign of Henry VI. to Richard Minors, Esq., by whom it was conveyed to Sir Roger Leche. In 1595, Henry, the youngest son of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, died seized of the manor. Gertrude, one of his daughters and co-heiress, married Robert Pierrepont, Esq., afterwards Earl of Kingston, from whom, in pursuance of a family settlement, it passed to William Pierrepont, Esq., of the younger branch of the Kingston family; he, having no issue, bequeathed it to his widow, the co-heiress of Sir Thomas Darcy, Bart. This lady in turn settled it on her nephew, Sir Darcy Dawes, Bart., son of the archbishop of that name. Sir Darcy's daughter and heir having brought it to Edwin Lascelles, Esq., afterwards Lord Harewood, it was sold by him in 1778 to Mr. Edmund Hodgkinson, tenant of the estate, whose son afterwards sold it to Thomas Hallett Hodges, Esq.,

of whom it was purchased by Sir Richard Arkwright.* For seven years after he obtained possession of the estate, which now extends on the east side of the river to Matlock Church on the north, to Bonsall on the south-west, and proportionately far on the east and south, Sir Richard planted trees at the rate of 50,000 annually, and there are still considerable woods upon it. The present holder has also planted freely in Bonsall Hollow and elsewhere.

The site of the manorial residence, Willersley Castle, which is well within the Matlock boundary, is a bold yet sheltered eminence, fronted by a grassy slope falling steeply down to the edge of the river Derwent which runs below, and extending to Cromford bridge, near which, on the north side, are the entrance gates to the carriage drive by which the Castle is approached. The actual site was previously occupied by a rock, the dimensions of which may be inferred from the fact that it is said to have cost Sir R. Arkwright £3,000 to have it cleared away. Another massive, wooded, pyramidal rocky eminence still rises in rear of the mansion, and shelters it from the chilly breezes of the north. The house faces to the south, is castellated in style, being embattled, and comprises a central structure with wings, the latter having each a semi-circular turret of suitable proportions projected from either angle, while a similar turret flanks on each side the main central entrance. The massive circular head of the keep rises above the general level of the roof. The building is well-proportioned and substantial in appearance. It is constructed of local sandstone of a light colour, and, notwithstanding its more than a century

* Lysons's *Mag. Brit.*, V., 207-8.

of age, still wears an appearance of freshness. Its designer was Mr. William Thomas, architect, of London. Before the house had been inhabited it was reduced to a shell by an accidental fire brought about by the over-heating of a stove, on the 8th of August, 1791; but it was soon restored, though not finally completed till after Sir Richard's death.

The interior is designed on an ample scale. Thus, the Entrance Hall is 20 feet square, the Dining-room, on the right of the hall, being 30 feet by 20 feet. In this room hangs the highly characteristic portrait of Sir Richard Arkwright, painted from life by Wright, of Derby. He is pictured, as seen by our reproduction, sitting in his study, the left hand resting on a table which bears his celebrated great invention, the "water spinning frame." There are also portraits of his son and Mrs. Richard Arkwright, together with others, also by Wright, of youthful descendants. One of these shows Elizabeth, John, and Joseph, and the other Richard, Robert, and Peter, children of Richard Arkwright. Both are remarkably fine pictures, in the style which Reynolds rendered classical, and for grouping, drawing, and colouring are truly admirable, and beyond their great family interest they are invaluable artistic treasures. The Drawing-room is of the same dimensions as the Dining-room; the Breakfast-room is 34 feet by 17 feet, and there is a vestibule 30 feet by 15 feet. There is also a spacious Sitting-room; all these, besides the necessary offices, being on the ground floor.

Opposite to the Castle, but separated from it by the lawn, the river, and a distance of 250 or 300 yards, a series of perpendicular limestone cliffs rise to a height varying from 80 to 150 feet, nowhere exceeding 20 yards in

breadth, stretching from west to east, and coming down at the latter end, step by step, to the ground level. These are a spur of Masson, and formed originally the termination of the Harp Edge series of rocks, backing on Scarthin Nick. They are named Scarthin Rocks on the Ordnance map, but are now cut off by the opening made to admit the high road, formerly a turnpike, leading to Matlock Bath, Matlock, and onwards to Manchester. The summits of the rocks are clothed with a growth of trees of various kinds. These rocks form a natural but effective screen between the house and Arkwright's first water mills, which, built as they are of good red sandstone, still remain to witness to his skill and perseverance. From the Castle, owing to its elevated situation, the prospect extends over and far beyond the rocks, to the south-east to the woods bordering Cromford Moor, and directly south to the Black Rocks midway between Cromford and Wirksworth, and Barrel Edge, a still higher eminence, rising to an elevation of 1,055 feet. Towards the west the view includes the river, backed by the ridge of rocks known as the Harp Edge, which are covered and beautified by well-grown woods.

The ornamental grounds around Willersley are extensive and admirable. They are for the most part arboreal in character, with pleasant paths under the shade of well-grown trees of various kinds. The horticultural department is of considerable dimensions, and although calculated to give pleasure by its arrangement and the beauty of its floral productions and satisfaction by its fruits, it is decidedly unpretentious, and does not compete with the gardens or products of some great county houses. There

John, fourth son of Richard, and grandson of Sir Richard, went to reside at Hampton Court, Hereford, where an estate had been acquired by his grandfather, and was the founder of the branch of the family in that county. Charles settled at Dunstall Lodge, Staffordshire, and was a partner in the bank at Ashbourne and Wirksworth; while Joseph, who kept a pack of foxhounds, entered the Church and resided at Mark Hall, Essex, was the ancestor of the branch of the family seated there.

The Church for Willersley, Gothic in style, and dedicated to St. Mary, is situate in Cromford, though divided from the Willersley demesne by the width of half the river only. Its site is a piece of ground formerly called the Green, which was previously occupied by a lead smelting furnace, in the refuse slag heap of which the foundations were laid. The edifice is constructed of a light red sandstone obtained from the quarries at the Black Rocks. The building was begun by Sir R. Arkwright, but being unfinished at the time of his death, was completed by his son, as already mentioned. It was opened on the 4th of June, 1797, and consecrated on the 20th September in the same year by the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, in whose diocese it then was.

The Church consists of nave and chancel with small north and south galleries in the base of the tower on the west. The extreme length, interior measurement, is 108 feet, and the width 48 feet. The chancel, which is apsidal, is fitted with choir stalls in front of the sacristy. It has three two-light windows with traceried heads. Originally this chancel was very shallow, and the nave had a flat ceiling, with a double tier of five windows on each side. In 1858 the late Peter Arkwright, Esq., the

patron, had the fabric restored and improved, both internally and externally, at a cost of £3,000. These improvements comprised the removal of the side galleries, which had come to be regarded as low and inconvenient, and the substitution of modern open seats for the old high-backed pews. The chancel was extended, and three pointed windows inserted in it, the floor being laid with encaustic tiles. The windows in the nave were enlarged, reducing their number to five on each side, so that the lights are now of ample proportions, satisfying at once their utilitarian object and the canons of artistic taste. The substantial and well-proportioned tower rises from the centre of the west end of the nave, the main entrance to the Church being through its base. Over this entrance is the organ. On the west front, projecting from the tower, is an arched porch extending along two-thirds of the width of the Church, carried on three arches, and open at the ends.

The Church is extensively and artistically embellished with mural paintings depicting scriptural incidents in the modern style. The whole of the ten windows of the nave are filled with stained glass, as are also those in the chancel. The east windows and mural paintings were put up in 1897-8 to commemorate the centenary of the Church. Each of the windows in the chancel has two compartments. These are filled as follows:—(1) The Agony in the Garden; (2) Christ bearing the Cross; (3) The Crucifixion; (4) The Resurrection; (5) The Charge to St. Peter, "Feed My Sheep"; (6) The Descent of the Holy Ghost. Over these are the symbols of the Three Persons of the Trinity, the Hand (of the Creator), the Lamb (the Redeemer), and the Dove (the Comforter). Between the windows and over the communion table are

figures of the Saviour holding the bread and wine. Under the windows are represented the four archangels—St. Raphael, St. Michael, St. Gabriel, and St. Uriel. There are also angels representing the implements, etc., connected with the Passion. All these are most tastefully carried out, being drawn in various light colours on a background of gold. Wall paintings in the chancel represent the Nativity, Adoration, Presentation in the Temple, Flight into Egypt, Christ among the Doctors, and the Home at Nazareth. On the north side of the chancel arch, facing the nave, is represented the Translation of Elijah, whose mantle is falling on Elisha; and on the south side is a representation of the Ascension. Over the arch are the Alpha and Omega. On the nave walls, between the windows, are shown, on the north side, the four greater prophets, and on the south the four Evangelists, symbolising the Old Covenant and the New. The monogram "S.M." and the lily, the emblem of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the patron saint, are shown in the border round the walls. All these commemorative decorations were designed by and carried out under the supervision of Mr. A. O. Hemming, of Margaret Street, London.

There is attached to the chancel windows the following inscription: "Erected in memory of Frederic Arkwright, who died 1874, James Charles Arkwright, who died 1896, and Fanny Jane Galton, who died 1874."

On the north wall of the chancel is a monument to the founder of the Church and of the Arkwright family:—

(ARMS.)

"In memory of Sir Richard Arkwright, Knight, founder of this church. He was born at Preston in the County of Lancaster, 23rd December, 1732, and died at Cromford 3rd August, 1792."

Another, "In memory of Richard Arkwright, Esq., of Willersley, the only son of Sir Richard Arkwright, Knt., born 19th December,

1755, died 23rd April, 1843. And of Mary, his wife, daughter of Adam Simpson, Esq., of Bonsall, in the County of Derby, born 6th August, 1755, died 24th February, 1827. Also of their daughters, Mary, who died 9th June, 1803, aged 15 years, Harriet, who died 7th November, 1815, aged 17 years, and Frances, born 23rd August, 1796, died 4th November, 1863."

"In memory of Peter Arkwright, Esq., of Willersley, third son of Richard Arkwright, Esq., born April 17th, 1784, died Sept. 19th, 1866. And of Mary Anne, his wife, daughter of Charles Hurt, Esq., of Wirksworth, born March 17th, 1786, died Sept. 6th, 1872."

"In memory of Frederic Arkwright, Esq., of Willersley, eldest son of Peter Arkwright, Esq., born August 16th, 1806, died Decr. 6th, 1874. Also of Susan Sabrina, his wife, born February 25th, 1818, died October 7th, 1874."

On a chaste and simple alabaster mural monument from the chisel of Chantrey, placed on the north wall at the eastern extremity of the nave, is the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Martha Maria, the beloved and affectionate wife of Richard Arkwright, jun., Esq., and daughter of the Rev. William Beresford, of Ashborne, who died on the 12th of March, 1820, aged 40 years. 'Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.' Also in memory of their children, Richard Arkwright, who died November 19th, 1810, aged 5 weeks, Richard Arkwright, who died February 13th, 1813, aged 6 weeks, and Agnes Maria Arkwright, who died March 16th, 1813, aged 4 years."

On a rectangular tablet of the same marble beneath the above—"Richard Arkwright, jun., of Normanton Turville, in the county of Leicester, eldest son of Richard Arkwright, Esq., of Willersley, born 30th September, 1781, died 28th March, 1832."

In a corresponding position to the above on the south wall is another marble monument by H. Weeks, A.R.A., bearing in a circular sunk panel a mourning female figure in alto-relief surmounted by the conventional urn and veil and the following inscription:—"Charles Arkwright, Esq., of Dunstall, in the County of Stafford, 5th son of Richard Arkwright, Esquire, of Willersley, born 22nd Nov., 1786, died 28th Decr., 1850, and also Mary, his wife, daughter of Edward Sacheverel Wilmot Sitwell, Esquire, of Stainsby House, in this County, born 6th Decr., 1788, died 29th Novr., 1858. Their remains are deposited in a vault beneath. In affectionate and grateful remembrance this monument is erected by their nephews and nieces."

On a brass plate on the south side of the inner western door—"In affectionate remembrance of Augustus Peter Arkwright, of Willersley. He represented North Derbyshire in Parliament from 1868 to 1880. Died 6th October, 1887, aged 66."

The eagle lectern of brass, a memorial of the late James Arkwright, Esq., is thus inscribed—"To the glory of God and in memory of James Charles Arkwright, born 21st Oct^{r}., 1813, died 16th May, 1896."

The tower originally contained a clock and one bell, the latter bearing the inscription: "Edwin Arnold fecit, Leicester, 1796." At the time of the restoration in 1858, an anonymous donor presented a peal six in number, of the tubular form. These are rung by ropes in the ordinary way, and though subdued in tone, are agreeably musical. The Church contains four hundred and fifty sittings. The register dates from 1797.

In 1877, a second Church, dedicated to St. Mark, was erected on a site nearer the centre of the village on the Wirksworth road. An acre and a half of land was given by Mr. F. C. Arkwright, and on this a small but neat Gothic Church, to accommodate one hundred and fifty worshippers, was built, at a cost of £1,250.

A burial ground had long been a desideratum in order to save the journey to Wirksworth with the local funerals, and the remainder of the land was laid out as a cemetery, and as such has since been used. The total expenditure amounted to £1,500. A memorial east window to the late F. Arkwright, Esq., and his wife, the result of a subscription, contains three compartments. In the centre is a representation of the Resurrection, with, on the left, the Raising of Lazarus, and on the right the Widow's Son of Nain. This meritorious work, which adds much to the beauty of the interior of the edifice, is thus inscribed:—

"To the glory of God and to the memory of Frederic Arkwright, of Willersley, in this county, Esquire, who died December 6th, 1874. Also of Susan Sabrina, his wife, who died October 7th, 1874. This window is erected by the tenantry, agents, and workpeople on the Estates in Derbyshire and Cheshire. A.D. 1876."

Another stained window contains a representation of David with the Harp, and is inscribed as follows:—

"To the glory of God and in memory of Susan Alice Levett, who died 4th April, 1900."

In another window is pictured the prophet Moses, with the Tables of the Law. The inscription on this is:—

"To the glory of God and in memory of the Rev. R. M. Jones, for 45 years Vicar of this Parish."

On the 12th March, 1902, still another painted window was unveiled. This window, well conceived and finely coloured, was the first to be placed on the northern side of the Church, and was erected as a memorial of the Rev. Canon G. H. Sing, the last deceased vicar. The principal figure represents the Evangelist St. John, bearing an open Bible, on the page of which are the words: "There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear." Below is a scene depicting the Saviour calling St. Peter to follow Him. Jesus Christ bears a crook, and St. Peter is kneeling at His feet with hands extended in homage. The sea from whence the fisherman is called on to leave all and follow his Master is shown in the rear, and thereon an ancient barque with lateen sails, which formerly, as now, navigated the inland seas. To the left, at the base of the window, is the inscription:—

"Giving thanks to God for the beloved memory of George Herbert Sing, Canon of Southwell, Vicar of this Parish, 1899-1901, who died July 23, 1901, aged 41, his wife and parents, brothers and sisters dedicate this window. A.D. 1902."

The benefice of Cromford is now a Vicarage, the income, secured by endowment, being £300. Previous to 1899 there was no house attached to the living, though a residence erected for the purpose by Peter Arkwright, Esq., was allotted to the incumbent. In the year named, F. C. Arkwright, Esq., the present patron, conveyed this house to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners as a vicarage house attached to the living.

The following is a list of the incumbents:—

1797. Rev. Richard Ward. Resigned.
1838. Rev. Robert M. Jones. Resigned.
1886. Rev. W. H. Arkwright. Resigned.
1893. Rev. Egbert Hacking. Resigned.
1899. Rev. Canon G. H. Sing. Died.
1902. Rev. A. T. Humphreys.

A water-colour drawing made in 1786 shows that the old village of Cromford was grouped on the further side of the bridge, about where the gates of Willersley now stand, and where there was an old-fashioned inn.

In 1790, Sir Richard Arkwright obtained the grant of a market for Cromford, the market day being Saturday. The market was first held on the 19th of June in the year named, and the day was made the occasion of great festivity. Eight clubs of the village and neighbourhood went in procession, headed and accompanied by several bands of music, and on returning to their places of meeting the members were regaled with tea, etc. There were very large supplies of various articles offered for sale, and as an "immense concourse" of people attended, the beneficial institution, as it was rightly termed at the time, must be taken to have made a good start. The market was afterwards regularly kept up, and became a busy centre for trade; but on the closing of the Cromford Mills, soon fell into disuse.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE LEAD-MINING INDUSTRY.

ITS ANTIQUITY—ROMAN PIGS OF LEAD—SAXON TIMES—ROYAL RIGHTS AND WRITS—CUSTOMS AND PRIVILEGES OF THE MINERS—PRIMITIVE METHODS—DRAINAGE LEVELS OR SOUGHS—HORSE GINS—STEAM ENGINES—STOWSES AND THEIR MAINTENANCE—THE KING'S MEER OF GROUND—MINERS' ROADS—LEAD STEALING — BELLAND — THE DISH — HENRY VIII. STANDARD — THE ROYAL TRIBUTE — ESTATE IN MINES HEREDITARY—SUPERSTITION AS TO WHISTLING IN MINES.

THE mention of a lead work or mine in the Domesday Book gives considerable antiquity to the mining industry founded upon the rich and extensive deposits of lead ore which underlay or mingled with the strata on which this parish stands. That antiquity has, however, been considerably increased by the finding of pigs or blocks of smelted lead bearing inscriptions showing that they were cast during the Roman occupation of this country. By a coincidence which is very remarkable, three such pigs of lead have been discovered in the parish of Matlock, and a fourth not far away, namely, on Cromford Moor. The finding of the last-named was first in point of date, it having been accidentally discovered a foot below the surface of the ground by a labouring man in 1777. As this pig bore the name of the Emperor Hadrian, its date has been fixed as about

130 A.D. But Pliny mentions* that the Britons themselves dug up lead even earlier still.

The first pig of lead found in Matlock came to light in 1783. Its dimensions were: Length at the top, 19 inches; at the bottom, 22 inches; width at the top, 3½ inches; at the bottom, 4½ inches; weight, 84 lbs. It was thus inscribed:—

"L. ARVCONI. VERECUNDI. METAL. LVTVD."

This pig is in the British Museum. Hübner, of Berlin, expands the inscription thus: "L. Aruconi Verecundi Metal(lorum) Lutud(ensium)."

The second Roman pig of lead was found on Matlock Moor in the year 1787. This was 17½ inches in length at the top and 20½ inches at the bottom. As this pig is not in the British Museum, its whereabouts being now unknown, the other dimensions cannot be given. It consisted of thirty layers, and its weight was 173 lbs. Its date is assumed to be 41-54 A.D. The inscription in this case ran thus:—

"TI. CL. TR. LUT. BR. EX. ARG."

Hübner expands this inscription thus, though he indicates doubt as to the third and fourth words: "Ti(berii) Cl(audii) Tr(ophinii) Lut(udense) Br(itannicum) ex arg(ento)."

A third pig of lead was found on the Portland Grange estate in March, 1894. Its length was 22¼ inches at the base, and 19⅝ at the summit; width at bottom, 5¼ inches, at top, 3½ inches. It is thus inscribed, though much more ornamentally than in the type of our reproduction:—

"P. RUBRI ABASCANTI. METALLL. LUTUDARES."

* Camden, p. 494.

Much ingenuity has been expended in the decipherment of these inscriptions, especially of those disclosed at the end of the eighteenth century. The letters "LUT." and "LUTUD." have been generally taken to be contractions of "LUTUDARUM," the name of a Roman station, next in order, according to Ravennas, to Derventio or Little Chester, near Derby, and which is supposed to have been Chesterfield, which town might have been the head of the metallic district, so that this part of the inscription would indicate the locality from which the lead had come. A Roman pig of lead found at South Cave, East Yorkshire, in 1890, had as part of its inscription the contraction "LUTEX.," which, by a writer in a newspaper,* was interpreted to mean "from the mine of Lutudæ," the writer adding: "The mine of Lutudæ is supposed to have been somewhere near Matlock Moor, and the pig would be on its way to York, the Roman capital of Britain, when it was lost at the ferry." This pig bore the name of "Caius Julius Protus," and its date has been set down as about 50 B.C., shortly after Britain had become a Roman colony.

Dr. Hübner, being referred to, gave an elaborate explanation of the inscription on the last-found Matlock pig, but as it was founded, more largely than usual, on conjecture, we prefer the following simpler one as more helpful. By understanding "plumbum" as an additional word at the beginning, the interpretation would be: "The lead of P. Rubrius Abascantus of the mine of Lutudarum."

In the early periods of lead mining in Derbyshire, the ore was smelted on the top of western brows of high hills,† by fires made of wood, and blown by the wind

* *Daily Graphic*, April 18th, 1890.
† Farey, I., 380-81 and 384-5.

only, as is supposed, piles of stones being made round the fire and perhaps arches formed underneath them, to favour and increase the effect of the wind on the fire. These ancient hearths were called boles, whence many of the highest hills in and near to the lead districts obtained their names. The last of these old hearths remained in use at the north-west end of Great Rowsley village till 1780, long after they had been elsewhere disused. Anciently the miners claimed the right of cutting wood and timber for the use of the mines, and perhaps for their smelting also, not only from all wastes and forests within the King's field, but from any other of the King's forests, and there were people still living at Matlock in 1811 who had assisted in fetching timber under this privilege from Needwood Forest, in Staffordshire, for the use of their mines in Matlock.* At a meeting held at Bakewell in 1851, it was made a subject of complaint by the miners that they were formerly supplied with timber, but now had to provide their own, and on that and other grounds they appealed for a reduction of the lead duties payable by them as "lot and cope."

Farey gives a list of ancient boles or lead-hearths, which includes one each at Matlock, Cold-harbour in Lea, and Cromford Moor, south of the bridge.

The moulds were holes cut in the ground to the desired shape, and the presumption is that a layer of clay, bearing an impression of the required inscription, would be placed in the bottom of the mould. The pigs were not cast at one operation, but at many times, each one being

* Mr. G. Toft, Barmaster, Youlgreave, on seeing this statement in print, wrote that the boles were not always on hill tops, as that at Rowsley was in the valley, that place being built on the slag. Farey, whom we follow, was referring to very early times. The Rowsley smelting furnace was comparatively recent.

formed of numerous layers, each layer representing a distinct inpouring of the molten metal. This is proved by the lines on the sides and ends of the pigs when completed. The terms "top" and "bottom" are applied to the perfect pig as it lies with the inscribed side uppermost, but the inscription would be at the bottom of the mould, which widened towards the top to allow of the mass being easily lifted out when cold.

The Saxons, who succeeded the Romans as lords of Britain, did not, it may safely be assumed, neglect the metallic treasures so abundant in the parish and county. The working of the mines was, in all probability, continuous down to modern times, though the evidence of the fact is meagre. In 714, Eadburga, abbess of Repton, who was daughter of Adulph, King of the East Angles, and to whose convent the mines in the neighbourhood of Wirksworth belonged, sent to Croyland, in Lincolnshire, for the interment of St. Guthlac, a sarcophagus of lead lined with linen. In the year 835, Kenewara, then abbess of the same nunnery, made a grant to Humbert, the alderman, of her estate of mines called Wircesworth, on condition that he gave annually as a rent to Archbishop Ceolnoth lead to the value of three hundred shillings for the use of the Cathedral Church of Christ, Canterbury. It has been suggested that on the destruction of the religious houses by the Danes in 874, the lead mines became the property of the Crown, but the more likely presumption is that the Crown always had an interest in them as the supreme lord of the soil. This view is supported by tradition and some evidence. It is a fact that the kings of England were always jealous of their rights in the mines and minerals, and several of them, after the Conquest, would not suffer the mines to

be wrought. The title of the King's Field applied to the lead-mining district of Derbyshire implies the ownership of the Crown, and down to the middle of the last century the workings in the lead mines were governed by customs sanctioned by the Crown, and not by statute law.

In the year 1246, Henry III. issued a writ of inquiry, which was executed at Ashbourn, the result being that it was given for the King that the mines in the High Peak, in the county of Derby, were the prerogative of the Crown, and not the property of those who had, by long custom, worked them.

In the sixteenth year of Edward I. (1288) another royal writ of inquiry was issued. This was addressed to the Sheriff of the County, and intimated that the King had appointed Reynold of the Ley (Lea) and William of Memill (Meynell) "to inquire by the oaths of good and lawful men, of your county, by the which the truth may be best known, of the liberty which our miners do claim to have in those parts, and which they have hitherto been used to have, and by what means, and how, and from what time, and by what warrant."* The writ further appointed the inquiry to be held at Ashbourn, on Saturday next after the Feast of the Holy Trinity, and it was held accordingly, the customs proved, and the writ, with copies thereof, returned to the King. The result was that His Majesty suffered the miners to enjoy the ancient privileges of their own laws and their mines during his pleasure. No further order was made till the third year of Edward VI. (1550), when an inquisition was held at Wirksworth, and the miners' privileges were again confirmed. Some seven years later, in the 3rd and 4th of Philip and Mary, the like process was repeated.

* Glover's *Derbyshire*, I., appendix, 35.

THE LEAD-MINING INDUSTRY.

Queen Elizabeth established her prerogative by granting all mines and minerals in her dominions to the two corporations of the "Mines Royal" and "Battery Works" for ever, with power to grant leases. This arrangement was upset by the Cromwellian revolution; but Charles II., after the Restoration, nursed these societies. William III. granted to them all minerals of lead, etc., but in the same reign an act was passed to prevent disputes and controversies concerning royal mines, enacting that all persons, subjects of the Crown, owning any mine, wherein any ore was or might be discovered, should and might hold, enjoy, and work them.

During all this time (1550—1692) the miners of Derbyshire and Matlock in particular continued to work under the articles embodying their customs and privileges, until these came to be spoken of as laws. These "laws" applied to the King's Field, comprising the Hundred of High Peak and the Wapentake of Wirksworth or Low Peak, with the exception of Griffe Liberty, near Hopton, some estates near Eyam, etc., and extended also to the mines in Crich with some modifications, although that place is situate in Morleston Hundred. Matlock, of course, is in the Wapentake of Wirksworth, and three to four miles distant from the town of the same name.

By the laws or customs referred to any man or set of men was authorised to enter at any time on any part of the King's Field, comprising the greater portion of the mountain limestone district of Derbyshire, and there dig and search for veins of ore without being liable or accountable to the owners or occupiers of the soil for any damage they might do on the surface. As Edward Manlove, once steward of the Barmote Court of

Wirksworth, puts it at the opening of his celebrated rhymed chronicle:—

"By custom old in Wirksworth Wapontake,
If any of this Nation find a rake,
Or sign, or Leading, to the same may set,
In any ground, and there lead ore may get:

They may make Crosses, Holes, and set their Stows,
Sink Shafts, build Lodges, Cottages, and Coes;
But Churches, Houses, Gardens, all are free
From this strange Custom of the Minery."

In the several liberties of the King's Field, an officer with the title of Barmaster was appointed, and Mineral Courts, called Barmotes, held—those for Matlock and the Wapentake at the Moot Hall, Wirksworth—at which a jury of twenty-four miners decided all questions respecting the duties or cope payable to the King or his Farmer, and to the working of the mines by those to whom the Barmaster had given possession, and even decided on and enforced the payment of debts incurred in the working of the mines, such as a share of the proceeds or costs of working due to or from a partner in a mine. If a person took a mineral cause into another court, he was to lose in the controversy and pay all costs.* These courts were to be held twice in the year, about Easter and Michaelmas respectively, and provision was made for calling a special court on ten days' notice. The Barmaster or his deputy was to erect a pair of stocks within his division, at the cost of the Lord of the Field or his Farmer, "by the benefit arising out of the fines," and "such persons as swear, curse, or commit any other misdemeanour on the mine, fit to be punished in the stocks, the Barmaster shall punish such offenders any time under the space of

* *The Miner's Guide*, by William Hardy, Sheffield, 1748, p. 82.

twelve hours, as the offence shall require." In case of one not paying his fines or forfeitures, he is to be put in the stocks with a paper on his back shewing his offence.

At a Great Barmote Court held at Wirksworth for the Soke and Wapentake on the 10th October, 1665, fifty-nine articles, each embodying a custom or part of one, were passed by the jury, and these were from time to time added to till in 1720 they numbered sixty-three.* From these it appears that by ancient custom the miners and merchants at first themselves chose the Barmaster "to be an indifferent person betwixt the Lord of the Field or Farmer and the miners, and betwixt the miners and merchants"; but later, the Barmasters were appointed by the Farmers of the duties under the Crown, these having been for generations in the High Peak the Dukes of Devonshire, and in the Wapentake the Arkwrights, of Willersley. A list of the predecessors of the latter is given at the end of the next chapter; both have now surrendered their leases, the Duke of Devonshire's having ended in 1896. There are no longer any profits. The Chief Barmaster was paid by salary, the others, styled Deputy Barmasters, by perquisites or fees.

The methods of discovering veins of lead ore were various, but the practical miner was led to believe where a vein was likely to be found by the nature and quality of the ground and stone, and he then searched for the outstripping of the vein at the surface.† A miner or other person having found a vein of ore made certain

* *The Miner's Guide*, p. 91.

† A superstition of the miners, in addition to the use of divining rods, was that certain atmospheric phenomena, denominated "burning drakes" by the vulgar, indicated by their apparent fall to the earth the situation of rich and undiscovered veins of ore.

crosses on the ground as a mark of temporary possession, and then went and informed the Barmaster, who attended and received a measure or dish of ore, the first produce of the mine, as the condition of permitting him to proceed in working his *meer* or measure of ground, 29 yards in length, the Barmaster at the same time taking possession of the next adjoining 14½ yards or half-meer on each side of the vein for the King. And if the vein seemed promising, it often happened that at the same time, or soon after, there were various applicants to be admitted each to free his meer, or twenty-nine yards of the rake vein in succession. It was a condition that each person or company possessing their meer or meers in partnership, called groove-fellows,* should immediately begin and continue to work at their mine, as in case of intermission for three successive weeks, the Barmaster was authorised to dispossess them and give the mine to another on request being made to him to do so.

As these first mines were all in districts where the limestone had no other cover but the soil, each miner went to work, and with mattocks or picks, and with hammers and iron wedges in the harder veins, loosened the ore, spar, and stone, and threw them out on to a ridge on each side of the vein. He proceeded thus to sink and throw out the vein-stuff as deep as was practicable; then a square frame, composed of four narrow planks of wood, crossed and pinned together at the corners, was laid down; on this two uprights, one on either side, were erected, with holes or notches at the top to receive the spindles of a turn-tree or rope-barrel for winding up the ore in small tubs, called kibbles. This apparatus, called a stowse, being erected on the surface,

* Groove = mine.

over the opening to the mine, the sinking was further continued, and the heaps on the sides of these open works or open casts increased until in many instances a perpendicular ditch of the width of the vein, and many yards deep, was opened, with proportionally large heaps of rubbish on each side for many hundred yards in length, with other similar veins and heaps parallel to and crossing them at certain angles.

Great numbers of the mines thus opened proved too poor in their produce of ore to be sunk lower than men could throw out the earth and *débris* before the miners abandoned them, and others, after some progress had been made in deepening them by the use of the stowses, were also given up. But as in after times other adventurers might appear who would resume the work, the strictest laws were made and enforced by the Mineral Courts for preventing the occupiers of the soil or any other persons from meddling with the dangerous ditches or throwing in the unsightly heaps of barren white spar and rubbish which the miners had left on the land. Some of these shallow mines, opened apparently in the very earliest periods of mining in Derbyshire, still existed at the beginning of the last century, and even yet indentations of the surface remain to show where these fruitless searches had taken place, as, for instance, on Ember Hill, on the shoulder of Masson, above Matlock Bath. As the mines which proved richer in ore increased in depth, instead of continuing to draw all the vein-stuff to the surface, the miners constructed floors or stages of wood called "bunninges," across the mine just above their heads, and on to these threw much of the refuse for the whole length of their mines, which thus became covered over, except at the foot of the shaft, immediately under

the stowses or drawing apparatus. The shaft was lined with either timber or stone, usually the latter, and such vein-stuff as was brought to the surface was thrown down the nearest brow or slope forming the mine-hillock.

On the hillock, near each shaft, small buildings called coes, used as shelters and for storing tools and appliances, were by right erected. In these the miners kept and changed their working clothes. Here, also, the lead in preparation was stored, and when fully dressed measured and sold.

As the miners delved deeper and deeper, following the vein, they often came to water in the strata, the drawing of which, in addition to the ore and vein-stuff, so increased the expense that many valuable mines were abandoned on that account, until horse-gins were erected for drawing the ore and water, and soughs for draining off the water to lower levels began to be driven. On some of these soughs large sums, amounting to £30,000 (Yate-stoop, Winster), £45,000 (Meersbrook, Wirksworth), and £50,000 (Hill-car, Darley to Youlgreave), were expended, but none of them exists in Matlock. To meet this expenditure the owners likely to be benefitted united, consolidated their mines, and contributed each their share.

Consequent on these consolidations the mining laws, which had hitherto required a working stowse and its actual use at least once in three weeks in drawing ore on each meer of ground, were now relaxed so far as to allow a small model of a stowse, with a frame some six inches square and uprights six inches high, provided by the Barmaster, to be fixed on or near the entrance to each shaft, for the purpose of keeping possession of all the meers of a consolidated mine beyond the one in use.

When horse-gins and even steam engines came into use the custom of setting up these diminutive stowses, "in sight of all men," as the laws expressed it, was still rigidly enforced, on or within a certain distance of the drawing-shaft. The laws of the King's Field punished by fines all persons detected in removing or destroying the Barmaster's stowses, though placed in the middle of a cultivated field, on a common (attached to a tree or stake), or on the fence wall adjoining a public road, the latter situation being commonly used. Sometimes the grazing horses and cattle threw them down and trod them to pieces, but oftener they were taken away by travellers posting along the roads, or their servants, to be kept and exhibited as curious memorials of the folly or superstition of the inhabitants.* These model stowses to be effective must have no nails in their structure, but be pinned together with wooden pegs, according to the state of actual stowses. The miners had to be very particular, at short intervals, to replace all such of their stowses denoting possession as were broken or gone.

In case a known unoccupied vein crossed the choicest paddock which a farmer had, or even his garden, or the park of a gentleman within the King's Field, he must take it of the Barmaster, by the payment of a dish of ore, and erect the sham or model stowses, and even a real one, and make periodical attempts, however slight or colourable they might be, to work the vein; or in his default, any other person might, by application to the Barmaster, and after due notice given, dispossess him of such vein, enter on his lands and dig and delve, erect

* Farey, I., 361.

coes, make buddle-ponds—the process of washing the dirt from the ore being called buddling, and the sludge being run off with the water into ponds—ways and roads therein, governed only by the mining customs or laws.

The King, or his Farmer of the Mineral Duties, seldom worked his meer of ground allotted on the first freeing of a mine, but usually this was valued by two or three experienced miners nominated by the Barmaster, and it was offered to the finder or owner of the Founder's Meer, at a price varying from £1 to £100, according to circumstances, and generally purchased by him and worked with his other meer or meers. On re-starting any old work no ground was allotted to the King.

It was important that the miner should have a road to and from his ground, and this was duly provided for in the laws. By Article 14 the Barmaster or his deputy was enjoined to lay forth the nearest way from the mine to the highway for going and coming and carrying to and from the site. This was done in the following manner. The Barmaster took with him two of the twenty-four jurymen, and walking between them with his and their arms extended, holding hands, they walked direct to the nearest and most convenient place on the King's high road, pricking down pegs or stakes on each side as they went along, and within those stakes the miner had his right of road.

If any miner should be killed or damped (*i.e.*, injured by fire-damp or explosive gas) upon any mine, or within any groove, neither escheator, Coroner, nor other officer ought to meddle therewith but the Barmaster or his deputy. If any person robbed a mine under the value of

13½d. the Barmaster was to punish the offender in the stocks or otherwise; but if the value stolen was more than 13½d., then it was regarded as felony, and was to be dealt with accordingly.

The miners washed the lead-bearing material from the mines, which, when from the rock, was first broken small, in vats or buddle troughs. When the miner left his work of washing the heavy matter settled to the bottom of these vats, and in time the water standing on the top would appear to have become quite clear and harmless; but being impregnated with lead, cattle drinking the water were liable to contract a malady known as belland. In unenclosed places, therefore, it was dangerous to leave the vats uncovered. It was consequently enjoined in the customs or laws that miners should leave their vats close-covered, and only run off the water into such places as the Barmaster or his deputy should appoint.

The eleventh article of the Wirksworth Wapentake was to the effect "that the Lord of the Field or Farmer should at all times provide and keep betwixt merchant, buyer, and seller, a just and right measure or dish according to the ancient gauge, and such a number of them as should at all times of the year conveniently measure all such lead ore as is gotten in the Wapentake of Wirksworth; and such dishes ought to be sized every quarter of a year by the brazen dish, in presence of four or more of the Grand Jury or Twenty-four, and for a pain every time failing herein to forfeit three shillings and fourpence." The dish here referred to was a rectangular unlidded box, 28 inches long, 6 inches wide, and 4 inches deep, and of the capacity in the Low Peak, including Wirksworth, of

14 pints. In the High Peak 16 pints were reckoned to the dish, and these measures remain. The brazen dish referred to is a standard dish formed in the reign of Henry VIII., and set up in the Moot Hall at Wirksworth, where it still remains, secured by chains to the fabric. The inscription which it bears on its sides sufficiently explains its object, namely: "This dishe was made the iiij day of Octobr the iiij yere of the Reigne of Kyng Henry the viij . before George Erle of Shrowesbury Steward of the Kyng's most honourable household . and also steward of all the honour of Tutbery . by the assent and Consent aswele of all the Mynours as of all the Brenners within and adioynyng the lordshyp of Wyrkysworth percell of the said honour . This dishe to Remayne In the Moote hall at Wyrkysworth hangyng by a cheyne So as the mchauntes or mynours may have resorte to ye same at all tymes to make the trw mesure att the same." A projecting handle, flush with the upper edge, at each end of the dish, bears the lion rampant as in the royal arms of Henry VIII.

According to the custom ascertained at Ashbourn, and which had existed "time out of memory of man," the King received as his tribute the thirteenth dish of ore, called the lot; but at the beginning of the nineteenth century every twenty-fifth dish only was set aside by the Barmaster as the King's. Where a mine was liable to contribute to a sough or drain an additional one-sixth was taken for that, and for tithe, apparently limited to Wirksworth, though attempts were made to establish the right to it elsewhere, one-fortieth more.*

A curious provision (Art. IV.) was that according to

* Farey, I., 365.

the custom of the times within the Wapentake, grooves, shafts, or meers of ground were an estate of inheritance, and descended to the heirs and assigns of the owners, and wives had dowry in them.

It was a superstition of the miners that whistling in a mine would frighten away the ore or lessen the chance of the continuance of an ore-bearing vein. Hence no man or boy must whistle in a mine on pain of severe chastisement. The basis of this belief was the fact that sometimes as the vein was followed up all lead ore would disappear from it; it would, as the miners phrased it, become "blind," and consequently unremunerative, till, after working some time on "the dead horse," ore was found again further on in the vein.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE LEAD-MINING INDUSTRY.

THE CUSTOMS EMBODIED IN LAW—DECLINE OF THE INDUSTRY—FENCING OF DISUSED MINES—MINES IN THIS PARISH—UNDER THE HIGH TOR—THE WEIR—BULLACE TREE MINE—OTHER MINERALS—MINERS' FESTIVAL—MINERS AS ROYAL BODYGUARD AND SAPPERS—TITHE OF LEAD—SMELTING—LEAD MEASURES AND WEIGHTS—LESSEES OR FARMERS OF THE LOT AND COPE—STEWARD AND BARMASTER.

IN the Session of 1851, a Bill was introduced into the House of Lords "to define and amend the mineral customs of certain parts of the High Peak, in the county of Derby." That Bill having been passed, on the 6th of October in the same year, a meeting, convened on the requisition of Francis Hurt, Charles Hurt, William Milnes, Charles Milnes, Joshua Wass, Robert Cresswell, W. Cantrell, W. Wright, and F. G. Goodwin, Esqs., was held in the Moot Hall, at Wirksworth, for the purpose of memorialising the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and the lessee of the duties of lot and cope to introduce and promote during the next session of Parliament a Bill to define and amend the mineral customs of the Wapentake, to make provision for the better administration of justice in the Barmote Courts, and to improve the practice and proceedings of such Courts. The meeting was presided over by Mr. W. Eaton Mousley, solicitor,

of Derby, steward of the Court. The proceedings disclosed the facts that the steward of the Court in the High Peak had been unable to enforce his own judgments, that he had issued a warrant, and that not only was his executive officer resisted, but an action was brought against him. The working miners appealed to the Court of Chancery, and afterwards were taken to the assizes at Derby, where they were told by the judge that the whole proceedings of the Barmote Courts were a nullity, that their very constitution was illegal, although apparently sanctioned by ancient custom. In these circumstances it was deemed desirable, in the interests of the miners in the Wapentake, to apply for a Parliamentary enactment in place of the ancient customs, which existed more by the forbearance of the landowners than by any inherent authority. The miners, of whom a large number were present, were asked if they would have their old customs not abridged but confirmed, and they answered unanimously, "We will." Formal resolutions were then passed embodying the determination to promote a Bill and to memorialise the Chancellor of the Duchy, and also the lessee of the mineral duties, at that time Peter Arkwright, Esq., of Willersley, to lend their assistance.

Steps were thereupon taken, a Bill was drawn and introduced, and in the succeeding session passed into law. The Act was a formidable statute of sixty-eight sections, to which were added in a schedule twenty-nine paragraphs embodying the newly-defined and amended customs. It set up anew on a legal basis the Great and Small Barmote Courts, with their officers and jurors, and in a second schedule furnished a long series of forms for use in carrying

out the new procedure. In addition to the Soke and Wapentake, the new law extended to the manors or liberties of Crich, Ashford, Stoney Middleton and Eyam, Hartington, Litton, Peak Forest, Tideswell, and Youlgreave. Mr. Thos. Tapping, a barrister, who wrote a treatise on the new Act, was greatly concerned to find that it set up and legalised customs which were at variance with the Common Law, from which he drew the erroneous inference that it was therefore repugnant to public utility. No doubt the Act conferred, or rather continued, the power to "all the subjects of this realm to search for, sink and dig mines or veins of lead ore upon, in, or under all manner of lands of whose inheritance they may be (churches, churchyards, places for public worship, burial grounds, dwelling-houses, orchards, gardens, pleasure grounds, and highways excepted)"; but it must be remembered that when the mining customs originated, and for long centuries afterwards, most of the mining would be carried out on common land, the last of the moors and wastes in this parish not being enclosed till the end of the third quarter of the eighteenth century and subsequently thereto.* Moreover, lead-mining, with the exception of a few cases, was probably never a very lucrative undertaking, and the imposition of landowners' dues or compensation would have put an end to it much earlier than was the case.

According to Farey the productiveness of the mines was declining in 1808, the supply of ore being then so greatly inferior to what it was twenty years before that some of

* Awards made 1776 and 1784; Act passed 1780.—*Glover*, I., 225-6.

the smelters shut up their works occasionally, and others were doing but little. Notwithstanding the introduction of horse-gins to draw the material out of the mines and the driving of deep levels or soughs to drain them, the lead industry gradually declined. The single adventurer, or two or more members of a family, held on in some cases to their occupation, but by degrees the labour of drawing material from the now often very deep mines ceased to be remunerative. Some of the miners then resorted to washing over again the refuse thrown down on the surface by their predecessors, who, with their primitive methods, had failed to secure the whole of the lead. Finally this resource failed, and in the end mining for lead was all but completely given up. In a Governmental return for 1899, the only Derbyshire lead mines working were given as Great Rake, Brassington; Maiden Rake, Hucklow; and Mill Close, Darley. The lead produced from these and from quarries amounted in the year to 4,275 tons, which produced, after smelting, 3,185 tons, valued at £32,058.

An incident illustrative of the decadence of the lead-mining industry occurred in July, 1876. On the 25th of that month a numerous deputation of persons concerned in lead-mining in the High and Low Peak waited upon the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth to plead for some reduction in the dues called "lot and cope" on the lead ore got in Derbyshire. Statements were made that when the cope groat of fourpence per load was taken it was too much, especially on the low ores; that the earnings of miners working on tribute were miserably small, being, after selling their ores at 36s. per load, paying dues of

lot and cope and tithe, the cost of powder, candles, tools, and dressing expenses, not more than six shillings per week per man. In the course of the interview it was suggested that the dues should be entirely suspended for a time. The Duke took time to consider his reply, but at once invited the deputation to luncheon.

In the mining districts the land is strewn with old shafts sunk in search of the lead. When these were left it was the custom of the miners to build a dome-shaped cover of uncemented stones as a shield to the mouth of the mine. In the course of time these covers fell in and the open shafts became a danger to grazing animals. It was decided on appeal by the Court of Queen's Bench, on November 4th, 1897, in the case of Stokes (Inspector of Mines) *versus* F. C. Arkwright, that the owner of the land on which a disused lead mine is situate is liable to securely fence it, he being interested in the minerals other than lead remaining in the mine.

The lead mines noted by Farey* as existing in this parish at the beginning of the last century, though some of them were then closed, bore the following titles:— Coal-hole Rake† and Pipe,‡ on Masson—"The Devonshire Cavern," Matlock Bath, of more recent years; Cornel Rake, at Matlock Bath; Crichman Pipe, on Masson Hill; Cross Rake, on the High Tor; Cumberland Mine, then and still a cavern; Dimple, Matlock Bank, where, Farey adds, the only mine steam-engine in the county was going

* *Derbyshire*, I., 252.

† A Rake vein is a straight and vertical crack or fissure in the limestone strata filled with spar and ore, &c.

‡ A Pipe vein is a cavity, often nearly horizontal, between the beds of limestone, filled in like manner, having a narrow rake vein or rake leading from it to the surface of the stratum.

in 1809; Gentlewoman's Pipe, near Matlock Bridge; Granby Shaft, Matlock Bank, a trial; High Tor Rake, near Starkholmes; Knowle's, on Masson Hill, large caverns; Lady-gate, near Matlock Bridge; Mullet-hill, or Stoney-way, Matlock; Nester's or Nestus Rake, on Masson Hill; Nether Hay, Matlock; Old Nester's, or Nestus, Pipe, on Masson, above Matlock Bath, a very old and formerly rich mine, presumed to be the one referred to in Domesday, and mentioned in the account of the Manor; Seven Rakes, near Matlock Bridge, W., in which animal bones and teeth had been found; Side Rake, near Starkholmes, the Side Mine of more recent years, approached from Matlock Dale by crossing the Derwent, "under the High Tor," as the local phrase is.

In reference to the last-named, on the 1st of July, 1769, the Lords of the Manor granted to John Barber, gentleman, and George Goodwin, miner, leave to erect water-wheels or other machines on the east side of the river Derwent, adjoining the High Tor Wood, for the purpose of unwatering the mine, the lease being for twenty-one years, on condition of yielding one-forty-eighth part of all the lead ore. This led to the making of the weir under the High Tor, and of the side stream, or as the natives formerly styled it "ghaut," to convey water to a huge water-wheel erected on the site referred to. This wheel, which was of 80-horse power, was intact half a century ago, and remained so till recent years, when premises used as a paint mill adjoining it were destroyed by fire, on which occasion the wheel was much damaged. It was, however, repaired, and is still in use, the mill having been re-built by Mr. F. C. Arkwright, the owner. Glover,*

* *Peak Guide*, p. 112.

writing in 1829, states that a Mr. Bouthman, of Manchester, and a Mr. Biscoe, of Wrexham, had expended £10,000 in mining under the High Tor, but up to that time unsuccessfully. The works at this mine were ultimately abandoned.

Another mine of importance, though more modern than those above-named, was situate a little to the east of Cromford railway station. On the old Ordnance plan it was named the "New Bolus Tree" Mine, now amended in a recent edition to "Bullestree"; but both these versions are incorrect, the true name being "Bullace Tree," the bullace being a kind of acrid plum somewhat larger than the sloe, the name of which, at least, was formerly well-known in the locality. Large sums of money were collected from the shareholders in this mine, and it was energetically wrought for many years, but always without any adequate return. It was finally abandoned, the engine and gear removed, and the hillock partially levelled. Smaller mines were numerous on the limestone measures of the parish.

In mining for lead ore other minerals commercially useful and valuable were met with and brought to the surface. The principal of these was *lapis calaminaris*, calamine, or oxide of zinc,* an important ingredient in the manufacture of brass till the fifth decade of the last century, when it was superseded by other material, became valueless, and ceased to be picked out from the miners' refuse. Prior to that time there were works for roasting

* The Lords of the Manor exercised rights over the mining for this mineral, and on October 21st, 1774, leased to Robert Hurst the right to get "calamy" within the waste lands of the Manor for seven years at a rental of £6.—*Wolley*, 6660, f. 521.

and buddling calamine in Cromford and Bonsall, the latter the property of the Cheadle Brass Company. Zinc was also found in the form of the sulphuret, called by the miners blende, black jack, or mock ore. This generally accompanied the lead or took its place in the veins. Little, if any, of this ore was dressed for sale, the miners attaching no value to it, though the brass-makers of Sheffield are stated to have obtained black jack from Yorkshire and to have utilised it in Farey's time. But it is to be observed that the Mineral Laws referred only to lead, and no other mineral could be removed without consent of the landowner or occupier; hence the miner was restricted in his dealings to lead alone.* This accounts for the grant from the Lords of Matlock Manor of permission to dig for "calamy" or calamine. Manganese, called by the miners black wad, was found in the mines at Matlock Bath in the form of a black friable ore or oxide. Coal was once obtained in Lumsdale, though it had ceased to be so, but only lately, when Farey wrote in 1806. There is a small amount of silver combined with the lead, but efforts to recover it formerly proved costly and wasteful. Those dealing largely with the latter metal have, however, been successful in extracting the silver, as, for instance, in the case of Messrs. Cox, of the Shot Tower Works in Derby.

In the days of prosperity the miners had their annual festival. On the 13th of May they dressed their coes with fresh oak branches, garlands, and other rural decorations, which for one day gave these usually dull and uninviting places a pleasant aspect. This was called the

*Farey, I., 364.

miners' holiday. A substantial dinner of beef, pudding, and ale was provided on the occasion, and when the weather permitted the festivity was conducted in the open air. Music and old songs concluded the carousals of the day, over which the Barmasters presided. The last record of this festival that we have met with shows that it was held at Wirksworth on the 13th of May, 1870, when about 120 sat down to dinner, the expense of which was borne by Mr. E. M. Wass, of Lea.

An interesting incident connected with the miners is that at the time of the Civil War between Charles I. and his Parliament, the King endeavoured to raise a body-guard at York. The Lord Lieutenant of this county refusing to assist, Christopher, eldest son of Sir Charles Fulwood, of Fulwood Street, Holborn, London, and Middleton-by-Youlgreave, was employed, though not ostensibly, to engage the Derbyshire miners for this particular service, in which he appears to have been successful, as 1,100 soldiers were enlisted and assembled at Derby. A letter, dated 12th June, 1643, under the Royal sign-manual, is printed by Glover,* in which the service rendered by "raiseing the Derbyshire minors for our life-guard" is acknowledged.

The miners were employed in war in other ways, and the fact is recorded by De Foe,† though not in entirely complimentary terms. He says: "The Peakrills, as they are called, are a rude, boorish kind of people, but bold, daring, and even desperate in their search into the bowels of the earth: for which reason they are often employed

* *History*, I., Appendix, 76.

† *Tour thro' Great Britain*, 3, 78.

by our engineers in the wars to carry on the sap when they lay siege to strong fortified places."

In Matlock, Ashover, Darley, and other parishes, expensive litigation was carried on by the clergy to set up a right to tithe of lead, but the impost was never paid, except in Eyam and Wirksworth. Farey states that "the pretence of claiming tithe of lead ore is said to have been based on the averment that the ore grew and renewed in the vein. About the year 1780, the gentlemen miners, or maintainers, as they were called in Wirksworth, met the clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Tillard, and agreed on one-twentieth as the tithe-owner's share of saleable ore, but the working miners, when they heard of it, met and unanimously resolved to pay no more than one-fortieth, which the clergyman accepted without further dispute, and which continued to be paid until the mines came to a standstill."

Whenever any stealer of lead was detected he was severely punished. Pilkington* records that the third act of stealing from the lead mines was by a law of Edward I. punished by a hand of the criminal being nailed to a table. In that position he was left without meat or drink, having no means of freedom but employing one hand to cut off the other.

There have long been lead-smelting furnaces at Lea, just outside, and abutting upon, the stream which divides Matlock from that place. Glover mentioned a furnace here in 1830, when it belonged to Messrs. Alsop, who, he said, were the greatest smelters of lead ore in the county. This cupola, as it is sometimes called, which passed later

* *History of Derbyshire*, II., 57.

into the hands of Messrs. Wass, whose trustees and representatives still own and work it, is now the only active one in the county. It is kept open by the supply of ore coming from the Mill Close Mine, which was purchased in 1859 by the late Mr. E. M. Wass, a most enterprising and successful owner, who invested much capital in the development of the mine. He died in 1886, but the ore has been won without cessation, and carried to Lea for smelting. In November, 1886, subsequent to Mr. Wass's death, the mine was put up for sale by auction but not sold. On that occasion the auctioneer stated that the value of the ore raised in the last seven years had been £127,286, and he reckoned the annual value of the produce, if maintained at the then current level, to be £30,000. To arrive at this result, £40,000 had been spent on machinery and labour. The Lea smelting works, described as also very profitable, were offered for sale at the same time, but, like the mine, were not sold. These works now comprise three reverberatory furnaces and four Scotch hearths; also a slag furnace, where the slag from the former furnaces and hearths is smelted over again to extract the final metallic residue. The latter is on the principle of an iron smelting furnace, and used with coke and blast. There is moreover a stack of brick-built flues, shaped something like a huge hay stack without the ridge, wherein the smoke from the furnaces and hearths is passed to and fro and brought in contact with obstructing partitions, to deprive it of any lead that may have been volatilised. In this "stack" the lead falls down in a fine white dust and is gathered up and smelted again. When in full operation these works turn out about ninety tons of pig lead per week.

Farey describes the measures and weights by which lead was bought and sold with considerable particularity. He says:* "The ore itself when dressed ready for sale, in the Low Peak Hundred, is measured by the dish and load, reputed to be 14 and 126 pints, of 672 cubic inches, and 3½ cubic feet. In the High Peak Hundred, the dish and load are reputed to be 16 and 144 pints; the number of cubic inches here I am unacquainted with. In many instances now lead ore is weighed, and 58 lbs. avoirdupois reckoned a dish of 14 pints; or the cwt. and ton of 120 and 2,400 lbs. is used. A Bout of ore in some places is 240 dishes.

"Lead is weighed at the Derbyshire cupolas or smelting houses by the mill fodder, pig, and piece of 2,820 lbs., 352½ lbs., and 176¼ lbs.; on its shipment at Stockwith, on the Trent, it is again weighed by the fodder of 2,408 lbs. (the Custom House duties being payable by the ton of 2,240 lbs.); and it is sold in Hull by the fodder of 2,340 lbs., but in London by that of 2,184!"

The following is a list of some of the lessees of the duties of lot and cope of lead and of the office of Barmaster in the Wapentake of Wirksworth under the Duchy of Lancaster:—

8 Edwd. IV. (1468).—Richard, Earl of Warwick; John, Earl of Northumberland; and others, lessees of all the mines north of the Trent for 40 years.

13 Henry VII. (1497).—Harry Foljambe, Esq.

19 Henry VIII. (1527).—Sir Godfrey Foljambe, Knt.

28 to 32 Henry VIII.—Sir Godfrey Foljambe, Knt.

* Vol. III., 474-5.

38 Henry VIII. (1546).—Sir Anthony Babyngton, Knt.
1 and 2 Philip and Mary (1554-5).—Thomas Babyngton.
4 Elizabeth (1561).—Henry Babyngton.
9 to 20 Elizabeth (1566-77).—Richard Wendesley.
34 and 35 Elizabeth (1591-2).—Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury.
41 and 43 Elizabeth (1598-9).—John Shore.
6 James I. (1608).—Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury.
21 James I. (1623).—Robert Parker, lessee for 31 years, at £72 rent, £1 6s. 8d. for Barmaster.
7 Charles I. (1631).—Lee and Neville.
——————— David Ramsay.
9 Charles I. (1633).—Davenport (renewal).
Charles II.—Edward Vernon, for 7 years, at £144 for Lot and Cope, and £2 13s. 4d. for office of Barmaster.
17 Charles II. (1676).—Richard Prowse (lease from Queen Catherine and her trustees for a term expiring in 1763).
14 George II. (1740).—Peter (afterwards Sir Peter) Davenport, in reversion for a term expiring in 1763).
27 George II. (1753).—John Rowlls (who had married the only daughter of Sir Peter Davenport).
30 George II. (1756).—Thomas Prowse.
7 George III. (1766).—John Glegg and Edward Lovibond (assignees of the four leases of 1740, 1743, 1753, and 1756, which they surrendered).
19 George III. (1778).—John Glegg (survivor).
30 „ (1789).—The same.
44 „ (1803).—The same.
8 George IV. (1827).—Richard Arkwright (assignee in 1811 of Glegg's lease).

3 Victoria (1839).—The same.
23 „ (1859).—Peter Arkwright.
43 „ (1879).—F. C. Arkwright (lease surrendered in 1893).

The indenture of lease (under the seal of the Duchy of Lancaster), dated 17th November, 1827, from King George IV. to Richard Arkwright, set forth, after certain recitals, that His Majesty, in consideration that Richard Arkwright had surrendered a former grant, dated in 1803, and had paid £5,750 by way of fine and for other considerations, did grant and demise to the said Richard Arkwright all those mines of lead, with their appurtenances, within the Soke and Wapentake of Wirksworth, with the duties of lead ore called lot and cope within the said soke and wapentake, parcel of His Majesty's Duchy of Lancaster, in the county of Derby, to have and to hold to Richard Arkwright, his executors, administrators, and assigns, from March 25th then last past, for thirty-one years thence next ensuing, at a yearly rent of £226 for the first seven years, and £296 for the residue of the term.

And His Majesty did also for the considerations aforesaid grant unto the said Richard Arkwright all that the office called the Bearmastership, otherwise the Barmastership, etc., within the soke and wapentake of Wirksworth, in the said county of Derby, parcel of the possessions of the said Duchy of Lancaster, with all profits, commodities, and advantages to the said office belonging, or in anywise incident or appertaining; to have and to hold the said office, and all and singular other the premises hereby last granted and demised or mentioned or intended so to be,

with their and every of their appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof, unto the said Richard Arkwright, etc., from the 25th day of March last past, for the full term of thirty-one years: yielding and paying therefor in every year during the said term, unto the King's Majesty, his heirs, etc., the rent or sum of £4. There was provision for re-entry in cases of breaches of covenant, or if the premises should be assigned, transferred, or leased without license under the seal of the Duchy first had and obtained, or in case the said Richard Arkwright should refuse or neglect to have these presents enrolled before the auditor of the Duchy.

Tapping* states that upon the above deed it had been held that the grant of the barmastership was void, because the grantee took also an interest, as lessee or farmer, which was incompatible with the duties of barmaster.

The office of barmaster was formerly that of mineral coroner, and superior to that of steward, which is for the most part an usurpation of the principal judicial functions of the former office.† As an illustration of this, it may be mentioned that by the fifth section of the Act of 1851 the right of Charles Clarke, of Matlock Bath, then barmaster, to appoint the steward is distinctly reserved to him, together with every other right or privilege as barmaster. Still, even then, the steward was the principal judicial and ministerial officer connected with the mineral courts and customs, and the Act gives him precedence in prescribing the manner of his appointment and his duties, the third section enacting that after the 30th June,

* A Treatise on the Mineral Customs, 1854.
† Ibid. 52.

1852, the Queen and her successors may nominate and appoint as steward a barrister or a solicitor by letters patent under the seal of the Duchy. Formerly it was the duty of the barmaster to preside in the Barmote Courts and decide the causes of the miners. When, however, such causes involved either large sums of money or important principles, it was usual for the Crown or its lessee to depute some person of the legal profession, having a perfect knowledge of the mineral customs, to be virtual judge of the courts, though nominally only assistant to the barmaster. Afterwards stewards were appointed during the former's pleasure only, and many cases of arbitrary dismissal from such office are on record. Ultimately, however, the office of steward was made permanent. The office was, when Manlove wrote (1649), perfectly well acknowledged and understood, the functions being thus early nearly the same as those pertaining to the office more recently.

The position of barmaster, when the mines were being generally wrought especially, was one of great trust and confidence. Anciently this official was chosen and elected by the free suffrages of all the miners, his election being confirmed by the king; afterwards the king for the time being claimed and exercised the nomination to the office, and the lords of the several manors, following the regal example, ultimately also appropriated the miners' right of election as their own. Among the duties of the barmaster were "to see that the duties of lot and cope, etc., are properly measured and accounted for to the lord"; and also "to be indifferent and to do justice between miner and miner, miner and adventurer, and miner and

INDEX

	PAGE
Anvergnes [illegible] Willersley	269
Armstrong, Dr. F. [illegible]	214
Arnesby Wel [illegible]	52
Arthur, Rev. Lucius	98
Ashes Turner [illegible]	36, 134
Ashover [illegible]	5
— Rural Deanery	53
Astley, Misses	72
Attwell Museum	127
Attle [illegible]	253
Atterton, Peter	286
Babington, H.	322
—, Sir A.	322
—, [illegible]	322
Bagshaw, Eyre	262
Bailey, F. H.	136
— E. [illegible], M.A.	25
Baker, [illegible]	88
Bakewell Church	52
Bagshaw, John	280
Bank [illegible]	18
Barker, John	303
Barker, Alexander	92
Barmaster as Coroner	294
— — The present	314
Barmaster's remuneration	269
Barmoothing 311, 312,	313
Barmote Court in 1685	269
Courts, 201, 286,	290
Barton, Elizabeth	36
Nathaniel	36
Bateman, Mr.	118
Beck, Arthur	127
Belgian Volunteers, Visit of	57
Bellfield	305
Bells, Cromford	278
—, The Matlock	36, 42
—, — Chimes for	1
[illegible]	88
Bennett, Revd.	67
Bennett, Rev. W.	277
Biggins, Margaret	256
Bill in Parliament, 1845-8	60
Binnie	304
Bishop of Derby, The	74
Blackwell, Thomas	103
Bleaching House	106
Board School	240
Boathouse Inn	70
Bocock	234
Boden, George	107
Boles	284
Bonsall 5, 6, 17,	126
— Endowed School	140
— Hollow 262,	270
Bonsall, Dr.	248
Bough or Bow Wood	18
Boundaries 5, 6,	7
Bowman	304
Bradley, Joshua	44
Bray, Mr.	125
Bread Rents	66
Bridge Hall	56
Bridges 96, 97,	102
Briggs, Miss E. 233,	234
Broghes & Woods	227
British School, 231, 240,	239
Broadbottom	244
Broad Stone, The	119
Brunwell, Miss	237
Building 294,	295
Buxton Mine	304
Bull and Badger Baiting	110
Bunterhale	35
Burial Ground, Matlock Bath and	41
Burials Act, First Interment under the	49
Burton, Rev. James	69
Buxton 127,	128
Byron, Lord	130
Canal	103
Candlemas Day	251
Calamine for brass making	304
Canada Nursery	5
Canning, Lady	21
Canterbury Cathedral	285
Cantrell, W.	298
Cardin, Michael	314
Carrier, 1814	66
Carver, Jennett	246
Cat Tor	273
Cattle Market	57
Cavendish, Lord Edward, M.P. 71,	237
—, Sir William	17

PAGE

Cavendish, Victor, M.P. 105, 242
Cawdor Bridge 51
— Quarries ... 107, 118
Cemetery, a proposed ... 40
— —, Matlock Bath and 41
Ceolnoth, Bishop 285
Chancellor of the Duchy 298
Chantrey 277
Chapel at Cromford Bridge 102
Chappell, John 244
—, Rev. J. 244
Chappells of Riber ... 245
Charles I. 252, 306, 310
Charles II. ... 287, 310
Chatsworth, 152, 153, 155, 156
Chaworth, Miss 130
Cheadle Brass Company... 305
Cheetham, J. F. 71
Chesterfield Road 94
Chippett, Rev. J. W. ... 247
Christmas 112
— at Smedley's 226
Church, Last Service in Matlock Old 28
— —, The Mother, alterations of, 1636 34
— —, as now 28
— —, Baptistery of ... 30
— —, Bells of ... 39, 40
— —, Benefaction Boards 30
— —, Chancel of ... 28
— —, Churchyard enlarged 41
— —, described 26
— —, early history ... 33
— —, Font of 30
— —, Funeral Garlands at 31
— —, Income of Rectory 33, 34, 43
— —, Inventory of Goods 34
— —, Lectern at 30
— —, Mr. A. O. Hemming decorates 29
— —, Monuments in, 35-39
— —, Organ at, re-built 30
— —, Patron Saint of ... 43
— —, Patronage of ... 34
— —, re-built and re-opened 28
— —, Rectors of, 34, 35, 42, 43

PAGE

Church, Relics 35
— —, the South Aisle re-built 27
— —, Stained Windows, 31, 32, 33.
— —, Tithes to 51
— —, Tower of 27
— —, Views of 27
Churches 53
Churchyard, the Matlock, enlarged 41
Civil Parishes 53
Clark, Daniel 44
Clarke, J. S. 68
—, Mr., K.C. ... 250
Cliff, Robert 38
Coal 305
Coarse Fish 86
Coat Close 245
Coes 288, 292
Collinson, C. 234
—, Miss 234
Collumbell, Robert ...252
Commons 90-92
— enclosure 300
Congregational Chapel ... 236
—, Chapel, The Green ... 70
Coningsby 252
Conservative Club ... 70
Constable & Co. ... 107, 118
Convalescent Home ... 237
Conveyances in 1814 ... 66
Cooper, Henry 84
Copley, Serjeant 250
Copyholders owners of the Manor 8
— —, Rents of the, 9, 10
— — vest Manor in Trustees 8
Cork, Bishop of 245
Corn and Flour, 1800 ... 66
— Mills 106
Coronation of King Edward VII. 101
Cotton Manufacture ... 254
— —, growth of the ... 267
Coumbs Wood 18
County Council, 98-101, 182-184
— Court 54, 56

PAGE

County Surveyor ... 99-101
Cox, Rev. Dr., 5, 30, 33, 35, 41 103, 249.
Cox's Shot Tower ... 305
Crank and Comb 265
Cresswell, R. 298
Cromford, 5, 57, 63, 69, 94, 95, 103, 104, 110, 111, 124, 126, 137, 170.
— Bridge 101, 126
— — and Langley Mill Road 94
— — Chapel 102
— — House 127
— Cemetery 278
— Church ... 103, 274, 278
—, Manor of 19
— Market 280
— Mill Dam 262
— Old Village 280
— Rocks 262
— Sough 262
— Wharf 104
Cromlech at Riber ... 248
Crown, The, and the Mines 285
Crunforde, berewick of Wirksworth ... 5
Cumming, Capt. Wm. ... 37
Custom of the Mines ... 288

Darcy, Sir T. 269
Darley 5, 6, 63
— Dale 69, 72
—, Robert de 116
Darwin, Dr. ... 138, 209
Darwin on Arkwright ... 268
Davenport 310
Davies, Ralph 222
Davies's *Derbyshire* ... 3
Davis Tradition, A ... 49
Dawes, Sir D. 360
Death and Funeral of Mr. J. Smedley ... 230
Decline of Lead Mining... 300
De Ferrars and the Manor 7
De Foe 125, 306
Delaval, 39; J. H. ... 39
—, Susannah 39

PAGE

Dereleie 6
Derwent River 5, 7
—, Course of 51
— Frozen 72
Dethick and Lea 5
— and Lede 5
Devonshire, Duke of, 68, 105, 116, 149, 152, 155, 156, 289, 301.
Discovery of veins of lead 289
Dish 295-6
Domesday Book and Survey 1-5, 7
Drabble, T. Cooper 100, 240
—, Walter 107
Duchy of Lancaster, 7, 8, 250, 298, 309, 311, 312.
Duffin, A. 69
Dunbar, Thos. 37
Dupré, Dr. ... 210, 211
Duty on Calicoes 264

Eadburga, Abbess ... 285
Ecclesiastical Parishes ... 53
Edmund, Earl of Lancaster 8
Edward I. 286
Edward III. 253
Edward IV. 309
Edward VI. ... 17, 286
Edward VII. 101
Electric Power Company... 76
Elizabeth Reg. ... 252, 253
Elliott, Dr. J. ... 212, 219
Ember Hill 291
Enclosures ... 91, 92
English Sewing Cotton Company ... 267
Era of Invention 255
Essovre 5
Esseburne, Manor of 3, 8
Evans, Anthony 20
—, George 20
—, John 20
—, Walter M. Shore ... 20
Evanses of Allestree, etc. 20

Fairs 58
Falding 99
Farley 5

INDEX.

	PAGE
Farmers of the Lot and Cope	288, 289, 309
Farnsworth, R.	241
Fern, Rev. Joseph	37
Ferries, Matlock	70
Fifth of November	111
Fire in Dale Road	77
Fisher, W. Sealy	314
Fish fry destroyed	86
Fitz-Ralph, Hubert	18
Floods	79-33
Flora	88
Flour-milling	106
Flax Spinning Mills	106
Foljambe, Godfrey	17
—, Harry	309
—, Sir Godfrey	309
Folk-lore dragon	117
Footbridge	70, 80
Ford at Cromford	103
Foster, Rev. R. A.	236
Freeholders in Matlock,	17, 18
Frost Accidents	72
Fulwood, Christopher	306
—, Sir C.	306
Galton, Fanny Jane	276
Garratt, Thomas	45
Garton, John	106, 119
Gas Company, Matlock and District	63
—, for Matlock	63
Gell, Philip	250
Gem of the Peak, The	3
General Power Distributing Company	76
Gent, Elizabeth	245
Geological Bases of the Parish	51
George II.	310
George III.	310
George IV.	311
Gisborne's, Rev. Francis, Charity	45
Glegg, John	310
Glover, Stephen	26
Glover's *Peak Guide*	26
Godward, W.	39
Goodwin, Dr.	213
Goodwin, G.	303
—, F. G.	298
Gordon, Augustus	39
—, Henrietta	39
Grange Mill	126
Granville, Dr.	210, 215
Grayling	86
Grazing on the hills	108
Great Rake, Brassington	301
Greatorex, J.	244
Greaves, Mrs.	33
Grey, Sir George	55
Grindstones	107
Gritstone Trade	107
Grouse in the valley	72
Guisers	112
Gunpowder Plot	111
Gwyllym, Capt., 37; Jessie	37
Hacking, Rev. E.	280
Hall Lees flooded,	79, 81, 83
— — Promenade, The	74
Hall, Robert	64, 76
—, W.	59
Hancock and Antliff	241
Harewood, Lord	269
Hargreave	260
—, E.	265
—, G.	265
—, J.	265
Harp Edge	272
Harris, Mr. and Mrs.	77
Harrison Almshouses	73
—, Miss Margaret	74
—, Wm. M.D.	74
Harston	243
Harward, Rev. J.	228
Hat-making	106
Hayes, T.	257, 258, 259
Headless Cross	119
Hedderley, G.	39, 40
—, Daniel	40
Heights of Abraham	3
Hemming, A. O.	276
Henry II.	253
Henry III.	157, 253, 286
Henry V.	253
Henry VI.	253
Henry VII.	253, 309

PAGE

[illegible] ... 288, 311
[illegible] 63
[illegible] ... ...
[illegible] 313
— — [illegible] ... ...
[illegible] ... 224, 227,
...
[illegible] 282
[illegible] 238
[illegible] 282
[illegible] 288
[illegible] ... ...
[illegible] 289
[illegible] 269
— [illegible] 66
—, W. H. 44
[illegible] Rev. G. ... 33, 36, 43
[illegible] 90, 91
[illegible] 244
[illegible] H. 78
[illegible] 126
— — [illegible] 95
[illegible]-gun 293
— -ur 133
[illegible], number of ... 52
[illegible], Col. A. Cantrell 20
[illegible], Dr. 283
[illegible] 285
[illegible], Rev. A. T. 240, 280
[illegible], Dr. A. 208
—, Dr. W. B. 224, 231, 238
[illegible], Mary Ann 277
—, Charles, 94, 140, 277, 298
—, Francis, 33, 290, 298
[illegible], Mr. 267
[illegible], J. 115
[illegible] Treatment between 222
[illegible] in 1866 223

The 6
Thebaine 3, 6
Tidesware Acts 51
Industries and Manufactures 106
Inkerman, Battle of ... 22
Insurance and Parochial Hall, The ... 48

PAGE

James 265
James I. ... 245, 252, 313
Jenner, W. 104
Jewitt, A. 220, 248
Jewitt's Ll. Translation of the Domesday Record 3
John of Gaunt 8
Johns, Thomas 44
Jones, Rev. R. M., 68, 279, 280
Jubilee of Queen Victoria 237
Jury 294

Kay ... 257, 258, 259, 261
Kewley, Rev. J. W., 74, 240
Kenewara, Abbess ... 285
King George III. 66
King John 18, 253
King's Field 92, 285, 287
— Meer 294
— Tribute 296
Kingston, Earl of ... 269
Kirkland, W. 74
Knowles and Partners ... 250
—, George 78
—, Henry 74
—, John 31
Knowlston Place ... 6, 75
Lace Machines ... 106
Lascelles, E. 269
Lancaster, Earls of ... 8
Land 245
Landowners 16
— in 1873 17
Leacroft, Brooke, 160; Catherine Sophia O., 33; Miss, 18; Richard Beecher, 32; Thos. and Jane, 33.
Leacroft Pedigree ... 200
Lea 5, 51
— and Holloway 69
— Brook 51
— Hall 19
— Hurst 19, 20
— Mills ... 19, 227, 229
— Smelting Works ... 307
Lead Mining, Antiquity of 285
— —, decline of ... 300
— — industry ... 281, 298
— Moulds 284

PAGE
Lead Smelting ... 284, 307
— Stealers' punishment ... 307
— Weights and Measures 309
Lease of Lot and Cope ... 311
Leche, Radulphus ... 17
—, Roger 17
—, Sir Roger 269
Lee and Neville 310
Leedham, John 66
Leland at Matlock ... 2
Le Roy, Rev. G. 236
Lessees of Lot and Cope 309
Levett, Mrs. S. A. ... 279
Liberal Club 71
Lichfield and Coventry, Bishops of ... 274
Lime-burning 108
Linton, Rev. W. R. ... 89
Local Government, adoption of 55
— Place names 53
Logan Stone 248
London and North-Western Railway 107
Longfellow and Florence Nightingale ... 24
Loom, hand 256
—, reed 255
Lord Lieutenant 306
Lovibond, E. 312
Lowe, Rev. A., 74, 232, 234
Lumb's Mill ... 11, 92
Lysonses' History ... 3

Macclesfield, Countess of 245, 246
—, Earl of 245
Macleod, Dr. 228
Maiden Rake, Hucklow ... 301
Manchester, Buxton, etc., Railway ... 104, 105
Manganese 305
Manlove's, E., Rhyme ... 288
Manor 1, 7, 8, 34
—, Award of 11, 16, 17
—, Brunswood 148
—, Commons in ... 90, 91
—, Copyholders in 1830... 16

PAGE
Manor, Customary of 13-16
—, Descent of 7, 8
—, Duchy of Lancaster and 7, 8
—, Earls of Derby and... 8
—, granted by Charles I. to Ditchfield and others, 8; re-sold to John Middleton and others for the copyholders 8
—, Income of 9
—, Indenture of 1700, *re*... 10
—, Profits of 10
—, Rent of 9
—, Sir John Statham's Chancery Suit ... 11
—, Steward of 12
—, The Crown and ...7, 8
—, Trustees of 12
—, Wolley's opinion ... 7
— House 13
— of Wirksworth ... 250
—, The, of Mestesforde... 2
Manufactures, Industries and 106
Market 56, 57
— Hall 58
Marks, G. C. 238
Marsden-Smedley, A. S.... 19
— —, J. B. ... 69, 78
Mare, B. H. 102
Masson, 3-5, 90, 106, 132, 134-137, 291.
—, Altitude of 51
— House 90
— Mill ... 90, 261, 266
MATLOCK, Boundaries of 5, 46, 47
— Carrier, 1814 66
— Charities ...43, 44, 45
— Church, 5, 7, 27-33, 270 43-45.
— Churchyard 41
—, Clarke, Charles ... 312
— Coaches 66
— Common 46
— *Companion, The* ... 220
— Electric Power ... 76
— Floods 70

PAGE

Matlock Bath, Lady Glencairy's Chapel ... 177
— —. Lane near Ferry... 193
— —. Latham, Rev. E. 175, 176
— —. Lawton, J. E., 172, 183
— —. Leacroft, Brooke... 176
— —. — Pedigree ... 200
— —. Lichfield, Bishop of 171
— —. Littler, Rev. R. ... 180
— —. Local Boards ... 181
— —. Long Tor Cavern 150
— —. Lovers' Leap ... 136
— —. — Walks 193
— —. Lyman, F. C., 159, 183, 190.
— —. "Macbeth" in a Cavern ... 143
— —. Mail coach and driver 188
— —. Marble industry ... 160
— —. Marriott, Harry ... 165
— —. Mary Amelie, ex-Queen of France 154
— —. Mawe, Mr., 153, 160, 161, 198.
— —. Maxwell, Wm. ... 178
— —. Maynard, Rev. J. M. ... 173, 175
— —. McKee, Rev. Alexander ... 164, 165
— —. Mears 172
— —. Medicinal properties of waters 207
— —. Michael, Grand Duke 155
— —. Museum Parade ... 136
— — National Schools... 177
— — Needles 161
— —. Needs, Mr. ... 179
— —. Nemours, Duke and Duchess de ... 154
— —. New Bath, 201, 204, 206
— —. — — Hotel, 122, 135
— —. — — Hotel, 157, 166 167, 172.
— —. Newnes, Rev. T. M. 180, 181

PAGE

Matlock Bath, Nicholas, Grand Duke ... 155
— —, Nicholay, Baron ... 155
— —. Nuttall, John ... 194
— —. Obelisks 161
— —, Oddfellows ... 195
— —, Offsky, Dr. ... 155
— —, Ogden's Well ... 152
— —, Old Bath ... 202, 203
— —, — — Green ... 154
— —, — — Hill ... 152
— —, — — Hotel sale, 129, 135, 221
— —, — — Hydro. ... 221
— —, — Road to Matlock Town 196
— —, Omnibus to Ambergate 128
— —, Orchard Home ... 167
— —, Otter, The ... 167
— —, Owlet Hole ... 149
— —, Owen, Sir Philip Cunliffe 161
— — Paper Mill 196
— — Parish 175
— —, Parkinson, Mr. ... 165
— —, Paskervitch, General 155
— — Pavilion, 135, 137, 138, 194.
— —, Payment to Matlock 182
— —, Pearson, Joseph ... 150
— —, Pearson's Well ... 152
— —, Pechell, John ... 148
— —, Pelly, Rev. R. P. 173, 175
— —, Peters, Mr. ... 134
— —, —, Mrs. 194
— —, Petrifying Wells ... 150
— —, Phthisis pulmonalis, case of 215
— —, Population ... 132
— — Postal system ... 188
— —, Primitive Methodist Chapel 181
— —, Princess Marguerite 154
— —, — Victoria, 151, 152
— —, Pritchett, Rev. R. ... 180

PAGE

Matlock Bath, Promenade, 191, 193
— —, *Provincial Medical Journal*, article in 218
— —, Queen Adelaide ... 153
— —, Radford, W. H. ... 188
— —, Railway, effect of the 221
— —, — Station for, the Old 128
— —, Rateable value ... 132
— —, Rattenbury, Rev. J. 181
— —, Raynes, Jacob ... 150
— — Reredos 172
— — River, accidents on, 162, 164, 165
— — Roads, 124, 125, 126, 204
— —, Roman coins found 123
— —, Romantic Rocks ... 136
— —, Routes to and from 126
— —, Royal Hotel, 122, 151, 195, 206.
— —, Royal Visits ... 152
— —, Rutland Cavern ... 145
— —, Saxe-Weimar, Duchess of ... 153
— —, Saxton, G. W. ... 173
— —, Scarthin Church ... 176
— — Scenery 132
— —, Scott, Rev. J., 179, 180
— — Season, The, Old and Modern, 129, 131
— — Seedhouse 165, 166
— —, Sheffield, Earl and Countess of ... 153
— —, Shirley, Ven. Walter 171
— —, Shore, Miss ... 188
— —, — Robert ... 196
— —, Sleigh, Miles ... 183
— —, Smedley, Peter ... 151
— —, Smith and Pennell 203
— —, Smith's Hotel ... 127
— —, South Weir ... 196
— —, Speed, F. 194
— —, Speedwell Cavern 149
— —, St. Julian, Count... 155
— —, St. John the Baptist Church 176
— —, Starkholmes, proposed road to ... 182

PAGE

Matlock Bath, Stokes, Mr. 191
— —, Strange, Dr. R. ... 174
— —, —, Mary Anne ... 174
— —, Streatfeild, Mr. ... 172
— — Sunday Schools Centenary ... 200
— —, Synge, Rev. A. H. 175
— —, Temple Walk ... 123
— — Thermal Waters ... 201
— —, Thurlow, Lord Chancellor 130
— —, Tiler, Rev. W. ... 180
— —, Travis, Miss, 188, 189
— —, Tufa, or marl, 122, 123
— —, Tyack, Mr. ... 192
— — United Methodists 181
— —, Upper Wood, 149, 150, 170
— — Urban Council, 134, 158, 159, 166, 172, 181, 191
— —, Use of the waters 219
— —, Vallance, Mr., 161, 168
— —, Vernon, G. ... 197
— —, Vicar, The ... 158
— —, Victoria Prospect Tower ... 145, 148
— —, Virtues of the waters 212
— —, Waite, Alderman... 183
— —, Walker, Thomas ... 162
— —, Walker's Well ... 152
— —, Wallis, W. W. ... 188
— —, Walters, Anne ... 175
— —, — Bequest ... 175
— —, Ward, Rev. R. ... 173
— —, Ward's Guide ... 213
— —, Warminster case 159, 160
— — Water supply, 169, 186
— — Waters, contents of 209, 210
— —, —, Method of using the 219
— —, —, Virtues of ... 212
— —, Well-dressings ... 193
— —, Were, Bishop ... 175
— —, Wesleyan Chapel ... 181
— —, Wheatcroft, S. F. 197
— —, White, George ... 196
— —, Whitehead, Rev. J. 179

PAGE

Matlock Bath, Whitaker, Arthur 166
— —, —, Mrs. 150
— —. Whyatt, J. A. ... 176
— — Wild Cat Tors ... 136
— —. Wilkins, Miss ... 165
— —. Wilson, Rev. John 180
— —. Winson, Mr. ... 185
— —. Winter, G. ... 189
— —. Woller, Rev. John 174
— —. Woller's Weil ... 203
— —. Woodhouse, Rev. W. W. ... 175, 176
— —. Woodiwiss, Sir A. 194
— —. Worms, Count ... 155
— —. Wragg, G. 197, 203
— —. Wright, Justice ... 159
— —. York, Duchess of 154
Matlock Bridge 3, 4, 6, 7. 80, 94, 96, 97, 101.
— —, widening of, ... 97-100
Matlok 2
Mattelck 2
McKenna, Canon 49
Medley, Dr. 213
Meer of ground 290
Meersbrook Sough ... 292
Megdale Farm find ... 118
Melach, derivation of ... 1
Mellor Mills 266
Melville, Rev. W. R., 18, 28, 29, 32, 49.
Memorial window to John Smedley 230
Meres 108
Meslach 3-7
Mesteforde 1-7, 23
Metesforde 4
Methlock 1
Midland Railway ... 104, 105
Mill Close Mine Auction... 308
— —, Darley 301
Milnes, William ... 19, 298
Mine Thief's punishment 294, 295
Mineowner, how dispossessed 293
Mineral customs made law 298
— *Wonders of Great Britain* 212

PAGE

Miners as sappers ... 306
— articles or customs ... 289
— *débris* 291
— deputation 301
— festival 305
— free timber 284
— Royal bodyguard ... 306
— superstitions ... 287, 289
—, wages 301, 302
Mines and minerals leased 287
— in the parish 302
—, liability to fence ... 302
Mining consolidations ... 292
— customs ... 287, 288
— inquiry at Ashbourn ... 286
— property hereditary ... 297
— trial 250
Minors, R. 269
Mole 87
Monuments at Cromford, 276-278
Moor, The Diamond Jubilee at the 73
Moore 102
—, W. M. 71
Moot Hall ... 250, 288, 289
Morphy, Edmund 18
—, Garalt 19
Mottram-in-Longdendale ... 244
Mousley, W. Eaton ... 298
Moxon, Dr. 240
Mullins, Mr. 60
Munro, Dr. R. 213

Naylor, John 78
Neal 234
Need, S. 261, 264
Nesfield, R. W. M. ... 70
Newbould, Rev. W. W.... 88
Nestes or Nestus 3, 4
Nestor Mine 3
Netesforde 4
Newnes, Sir G. ... 237, 238
—, Rev. T. M. 70
—, William 78
Nicholson 255
—, Margaret 267
Nightingale, Miss Florence, her career ... 21

	PAGE
Nightingale, Pedigree ...	18
—, Peter	18-20, 92
Nightingales, The	18, 20
Noah's Ark Inn	126
North Midland Railway ...	128
Northumberland, John, Earl of	309
Nottingham and Newhaven Road	94
Nurseries	108
Nuttall, George	52
—, John	52, 66, 92, 241
O'Brien	49
Old Shafts	302
Opening of the Railway ...	105
Otter	86
Paint Works	108
Parker, R.	119, 310
Parish Constables ...	65
—, part of, added to Tansley	46
— Quarry	108
—, The Ancient Conformation of	50
—, — — extent of ...	52
—, — — Families in ...	52
—, — — Geology of ...	51
Parliamentary Division, The	53
Patron Saint of Matlock...	43
Paul, Lewis	256
Paxton, Lady	116
—, Sir Joseph	106
Peakrills	306
Pearson, Dr. ...	209, 211
Pedigree of Arkwright ...	272
— of Leacroft	200
— of Nightingale	18
Pedigrees of Wolley ...	249
Pennell	90, 91
Pennifather, Rev. W. ...	252
Percival, Dr. ...	209, 212
Persons employed in cotton spinning	263
Petty Sessional Division ...	54
— Sessions	64
Philip and Mary ...	286, 310
Phœbe Bown	115
Pig Tor	81, 133
Pigs of Lead ...	281-284
Pierrepoint, R.	269
Pipe Vein	302
Plough Monday	110
Ploughing Association ...	78
Population	52
Pole, John	19
—, of Radbourne ...	19
—, Wakebridge	19
Police Station, The ...	64
—, Superintendent of ...	64
Poor Lots Quarries ...	107
Possession of Mines ...	290
Post Office, Matlock ...	65
Postal arrangements and rates, old	65
Potter, T. R.	139
Pre-historic Burials ...	118
Price of Building Land ...	77
Prime, Dorothy, 38; Thomas	38
Primitive Methodist Chapel	236
Produce of Lead Mines ...	301
Prowse, Richard	310
—, T.	310
Puerewic (Parwich) ...	3
Punishments for Miners ...	288
Quarries	107
Queen Catherine	310
— Elizabeth ...	286, 310
— Victoria and Miss Nightingale	24
— Victoria's Diamond Jubilee	73
Railway Stations	105
Rake Vein	302
Ramsay, David	310
Regrating	66
Reservoir, proposed new...	60
Reservoirs at Cromford ...	261
Reynold of the Lea ...	286
Reynolds, J.	103
—, John, jun.	252

PAGE

Rhodes 248
Riber 6, 243
—, Attitudes 243
— and the Wolleys ... 243
— Castle 246, 249
— Hall 243, 244
— Hill 18
Ribers, or Ryberghs ... 243
Richard Arkwright and his Invention ... 254
— — and Willersley ... 269
Richard I. 253
Richardson, Samuel ... 91
Rider, T. P. 233
Rifle Club, Matlock and District 68
Ringros, Nathan 252
River Pollution 85
Roads 93-96
— to Mines 294
Robert de Ferrars ... 8
Robotham, John 243
—, W. 244
—, M. 244
Rock House, Cromford ... 266
Roman Catholic Church ... 235
Roman Pigs of Lead, 281-283
— Roads 93
Rowland, C. 238
Rowlls, John 310
Rural Deanery 54
Russwurm, Miss 234
Rutland Cavern 3
Rutty, Dr. 213

Sanctuary for Birds ... 76
Santa Filomena 24
Saunders, Dr. 213
Scarthin Nick, 53, 55, 56, 61, 123, 158, 176, 272.
— Rocks 271
School at the Bank ... 232
— Board ... 231, 239, 240
— Church, at Starkholmes 46
—, The Endowed 43, 45
Scudamore, Sir Charles ... 210
Scutari 22
Sellors 244
Selwyn, Bishop 41

PAGE

Sewerage Scheme ... 62
Shaw, James 107
Shelmerdine, Thomas ... 35
Shore 20
—, John 310
— -Nightingale, Mrs. ... 19
Short, Dr. 213
Shrewsbury, Earl of ... 260
—, George, Earl of ... 296
—, Gilbert, Earl of ... 310
Sidebotham, Captain ... 70
Silver 305
Simon de Montford ... 8
Simpson, Adam 277
Sing, Canon G. H. 279, 280
Sinitretone 3-6
Sitwell, E. S. W. 277
Slack, E., 73, 78, 98, 240
Sleigh, Miles 54
Smalley, John 260
Smart, Josiah 107
Smedley Chapels ... 229
— Company, The, 222, 224-226
—, John, 25, 222-225, 227-231, 237, 246, 247.
— Memorial Hospital ... 231
—, Mrs. 228
Smedley's first Hydro. ... 222
Smelting Furnaces ... 284 307
Smith and Pennell, 124-126
—, Job, 74, 75, 101, 237, 238, 240
Smyly, Judge 56
Smyth, Richard 102
Social Club 238
— Institute Company ... 239
Society of Friends ... 237
Solway Fishery Company 86
Soresby 19
Soughs, or water levels ... 292
Southwell, Bishop of 41, 43
Spas of England, The ... 210
Spateman, George 43, 45
Spinning by rollers ... 256
St. George's Hall, Liverpool 104
St. Guthlac 285
St. Mark's, Cromford ... 278
Stained Windows, Cromford 276, 278, 279

	PAGE
Staples, John, Lord Mayor of London	33
Starkholmes... 6, 63,	182
— Chapel	69
— School-Church ...	46
—, The Diamond Jubilee at	73
Statham	245
—, G. E., 38; L. R. ...	38
—, Sir John	11
—, Thomas	244
Steam-engines	293
Steeple Houses	124
Steward of Manor and Barmote Court ...	314
Stocks	120
— for Miners	288
Stœffs, Major	67
Stokes *v.* Arkwright ...	302
Story, J. Somes ...	101
Stowses 288,	293
Strutt	94
—, Jedediah, 261, 264,	266
Strutt's Cotton Factory ...	156
Sunday School Union ...	78
Talbot, Lord	103
Tansley 5, 6,	63
— Chapelry, boundaries of	46
Tapping and Barmastership ...	312
—, Thomas	300
Technical School, The ...	71
Temple Hotel	20
Teneslege 3,	5
Thomas, W.	271
Thor, or Thaw-cakes ...	112
Thurlow, Lord Chancellor	130
Tillard, Rev. Mr.	307
Timothy Greenwood ...	127
Tithes 51,	52
— of Lead	307
Toll-gates and tolls ...	96
Tootal, Henry	105
Town Hall	56
Tram Shelter	77
Tramway	237
Trout	84
Trustees of the Manor, The First	8
Turner, James	241
Turnpike Trust	126
Turnpikes	94-96
Ure, Dr.	211
Urn and Bones found ...	118
Vernon, Edward ...	310
Victoria History	89
Volunteer Infantry 66,	67
Volunteers, Visit of Belgian	67
Vole	87
Wakebridge, in Crich 18,	19
Wakebrigge, Ralph de ...	18
Wakes	109
— Cake	110
Walker, Adam	66
—, William	44
Wall	244
Wapentake of Wirksworth 54, 92,	311
Ward, John	119
—, Rev. R., 213, 216,	280
Warm Wells Gate	95
Warwick, Richard, Earl of	309
Wass, E. M. 71, 306,	308
—, Joshua	298
—, Messrs., Smelters ...	308
Waterworks acquired ...	61
—, Loan for	62
Water Company and Works	59
— Diviner, A	60
— Wheel at Side Mine ...	303
Watson's agrarian region...	89
Webb, Dr., 209, 213, 214,	218
Weeks, H.	277
Wendesley, R.	310
Wensley and Snitterton, 5,	63
Wesleyan Chapel	236
Wheatcroft, Leonard ...	249
Whistling in mines ...	297
Whitaker, Rev. L. ...	39
White, W.	59
Wigley, H.	252